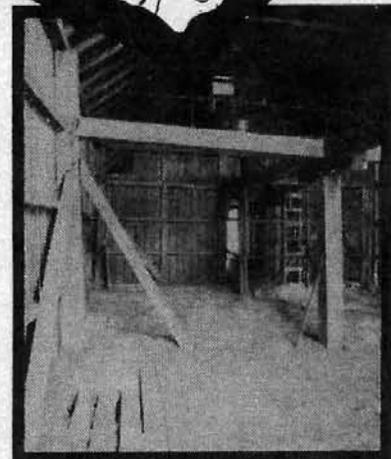
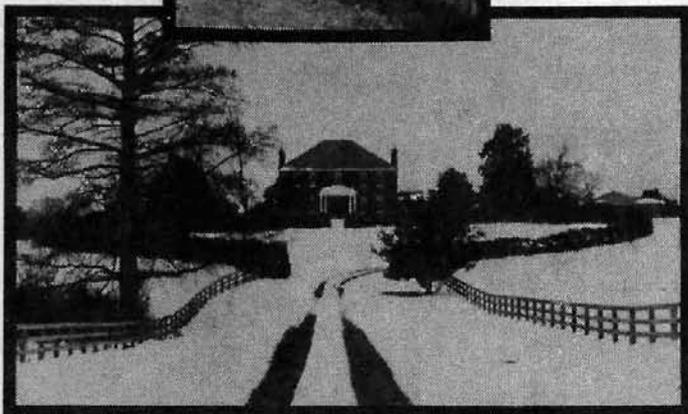
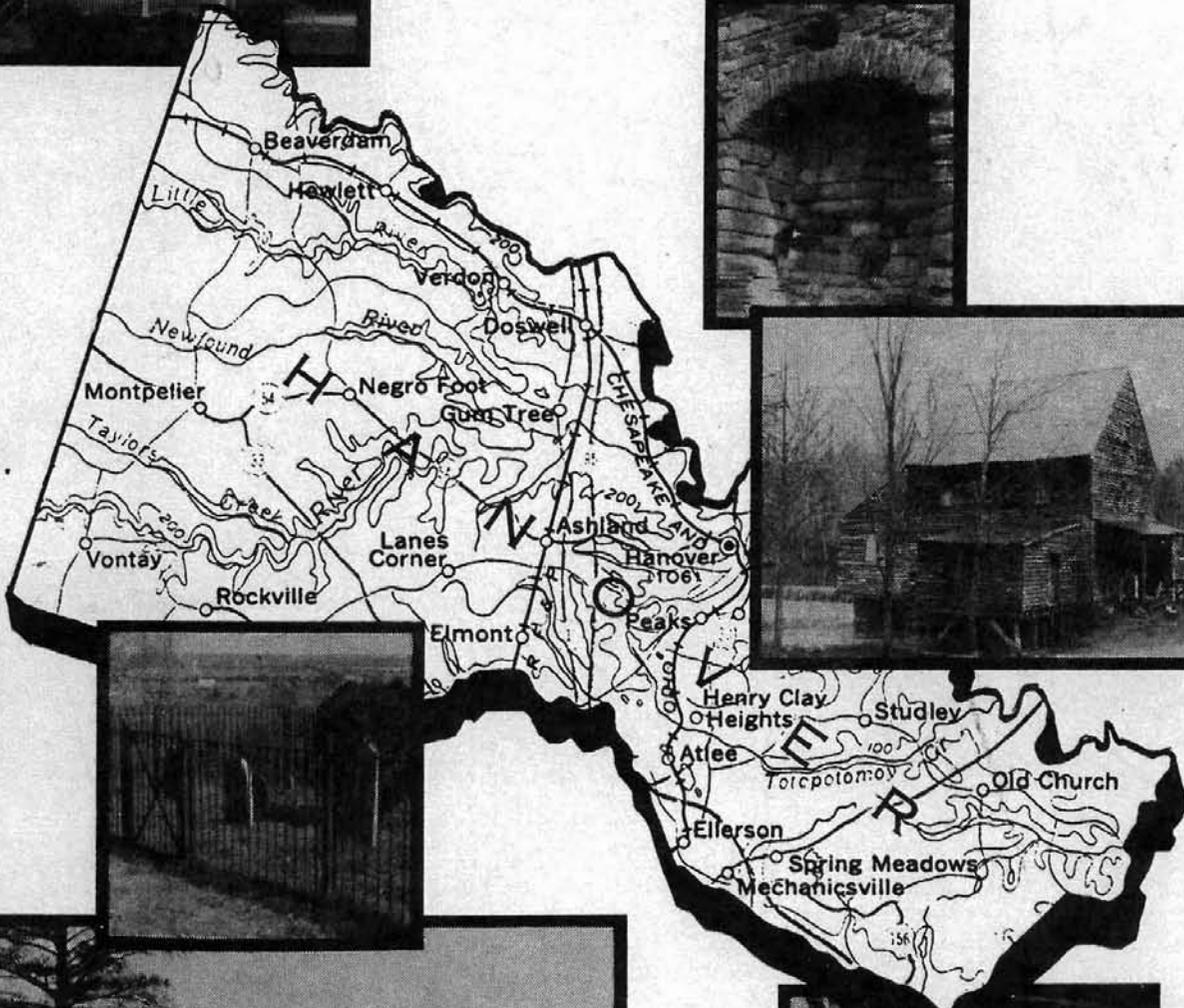


Survey of Historic Resources Hanover County, Virginia

PHASES I and II • 1992



Land and Community Associates
Charlottesville, Virginia

SURVEY OF HISTORIC RESOURCES HANOVER COUNTY, VIRGINIA

**Prepared For:
Hanover County Planning Department
Hanover, Virginia**

**Prepared By:
Land and Community Associates
Charlottesville, Virginia**

March 1992

Cover Photos (clockwise from upper left): Janie Young House, Ruin at the Grove, Fleming's Mill, Oldfield Barn (Photo by Jeffrey M. O'Dell), Shrubbery Hill, Cemetery at Marlbourne.

CREDITS

County of Hanover

John H. Hodges, AICP, Director of Planning
Carol B. Corker, Planner

Department of Historic Resources

Jeffrey M. O'Dell, Architectural Historian and Project Liaison

Project Consultant

Land and Community Associates
P.O. Box 92
Charlottesville, Virginia 22902

*A multidisciplinary firm
engaged in historic preservation,
environmental planning,
architecture, and landscape architecture*

Project Director

Genevieve P. Keller

Project Staff

Ashley M. Neville, Principal Investigator
Julie Gronlund, Project Manager, Phase II
Heather Maginnis, Project Manager, Phase I
Margarita Wuellner, Architectural Historian
J. Timothy Keller, Preservation Planner
Katherine Lacy, Historian

Acknowledgements

Hanover County and Land and Community Associates would like to thank the following organizations and individuals for their generous contributions toward and support of the Hanover County Historic Resources Survey:

Mike Andrus and the Richmond National Battlefield Park
Janie C. Bowles
Charles O. Burnette
Dr. Hill Carter, Sr.
Robert Giles
Hanover County Architectural Review Board
Hanover County Historical Commission
Thomas Hobbs
Harry Jaeger, Archeological Society of Virginia
Barbara D. Jones
Patricia Loughridge
Daniel Moody
Mr. and Mrs. Lunsford Moody
Anne Nelson
Mary Beth Rabung
Mrs. Edward T. Ryland, Sr.
Rosanne Shalf
Arthur H. Taylor, III
Dale M. Taylor
Lois Wickham
Helen Yates

Special thanks to Dorothy Klotz for her efforts with the Historic Commission in raising matching funds for the project and to the property owners of Hanover County for participating in the survey.

Table of Contents

INTRODUCTION	
PROJECT PURPOSE AND GOALS	
SURVEY METHODOLOGY	3
Criteria for the Virginia Landmarks Register	4
Criteria for the National Register of Historic Places	4
SURVEY SOURCES AND PRODUCTS	4
SUMMARY OF SURVEY FINDINGS AND RESULTS	5
NAMING OF PROPERTIES	5
HISTORIC CONTEXTS	
THEME: AGRICULTURE	9
Historical Background	9
Tobacco Farming	9
Substitution of Tobacco for Other Products	9
Agriculture in the Twentieth Century	10
Non-Commercial Farming	11
Dairy Farms	12
Agricultural Buildings	12
Barns	13
Tobacco Barns	13
Stables	14
Granaries	14
Warehouses	14
Silos	14
Corn Cribs	15
Chicken Houses	15
Pig Shelters	15
THEME: DOMESTIC	17
Historical Background	17
Domestic Architecture	17
Building Materials and Construction Methods	17
Wood	17
Brick	19
Stone	20
Log	21
Window Glass	22
Roofs	22
Floor Plans	22
One-Room Plan	22
Hall-and-Parlor Plan	23
Side-Passage Single-Pile Plan	23
Side-Passage Double-Pile Plan	24
Central-Passage Plan	24
Four-Room Plan	25
Architectural Styles	25
The Colonial Period	25
The Georgian Style	26
Exterior Finishes and Details	26
Foundations and Water Tables	26
Walls	26
Belt Courses	27

Porches	27
Entryways	27
Windows	27
Cornices	27
Roofs	27
Interior Finishes and Details	27
Mantels	28
Staircases	28
Floors	29
Wall Coverings	29
Wainscoting	29
Baseboards, chair rails, picture moldings, cornices	29
Door and window architraves	29
Doors	29
Hardware	30
Late Eighteenth and Early Nineteenth Centuries	30
The Federal Style	30
Exterior Finishes and Details	31
Foundations	31
Walls	31
Porches	31
Entryways	31
Windows	31
Cornices	31
Interior Finishes and Details	32
Mantels	32
Staircases	33
Floors	34
Wall Coverings	34
Wainscoting	34
Baseboards, chair rails, picture moldings, cornices	34
Door and window architraves	34
Doors	34
Hardware	35
The Mid-Nineteenth Century	35
The Greek Revival Style	35
The Gothic Revival Style	36
Exterior Finishes and Details	36
Interior Finishes and Details	37
Mantels	37
Staircases	37
Floors	37
Wall Coverings	37
Wainscoting	37
Baseboards, chair rails, picture moldings, cornices	37
Door and window architraves	38
Doors	38
Hardware	38
The Late Nineteenth Century	39
Queen Anne-Style Residences	39
Exterior Finishes and Details	39
Interior Finishes and Details	40
Mantels	40
Staircases	40

Floors	40
Wall Coverings	40
Wainscoting	41
Baseboards, chair rails, picture moldings, cornices	41
Door and window architraves	41
Doors	41
Hardware	41
The Early Twentieth Century	41
Mail-Order Homes by Sears, Roebuck and Company	42
The Colonial Revival Style	42
Mantels	42
Staircases	42
Floors	42
Wall Coverings	42
Wainscoting	42
Baseboards, chair rails, picture moldings, cornices	43
Door and window architraves	43
Doors	43
Hardware	43
Domestic Outbuildings	44
Kitchens	45
Privies	45
Smokehouses	46
Dairies	46
Secondary Residential Buildings	46
Slave Quarters	46
Tenant Houses	47
Private Cemeteries	47
Taverns and Ordinaries	47
Tourist Courts	48
THEME: GOVERNMENT/LAW/POLITICAL	51
Historical Background	51
Hanover County Courthouse	51
Patrick Henry	52
Henry Clay	52
Dolley Madison	53
Others	53
Poor Farms	53
THEME: MILITARY/DEFENSE	55
Historical Background	55
Hanover County and the Revolutionary War	55
Hanover During the Civil War	56
Stuart's Ride Around McClellan	56
1862-1863	57
Sheridan's Ride Through Hanover	58
1864	58
North Anna	59
Haw's Shop, Totopotomoy Creek, Bethesda Church, Cold Harbor	60
THEME: EDUCATION	63
Historical Background	63
Antebellum Education	63
Postbellum Education for White Children	64
African-American Education	65
Higher Education	66

THEME: RELIGION	67
Historical Background	67
The Anglican Church	67
The Presbyterian Church	69
The Baptist Church	70
African-American Churches	70
The Society of Friends	71
The Methodist Church	71
French Huguenots	71
Other Denominations	72
THEME: INDUSTRY/PROCESSING/EXTRACTION	73
Milling	73
Miscellaneous Industries	74
THEME: TRANSPORTATION/COMMUNICATION	77
Historical Background	77
The Development of Roads	77
Bridges	77
The Development of Railroads	78
Twentieth-Century Service Stations and Tourist Courts	81
THEME: COMMERCE/TRADE	83
Historical Background	83
General Stores	83
Financial Institutions	84
THEME: SOCIAL	85
Historical Background	85
Taverns	85
Thomas Nelson Page	85
The Newspaper	86
Fraternal and Social Organizations	86
THEME: HEALTH CARE/MEDICINE	89
Medical Care	89
Dentistry	90
THEME: RECREATION/ARTS	93
Institutional Recreation	93
Horse Racing	93
Outdoor Activities	94
Theaters	94
Monuments	95
Taverns	95
Community Centers	95
THEME: LANDSCAPE	97
General Background	97
River Systems	97
Plant Life	98
Residential Landscape Elements	98
THEME: FUNERARY	101
Historical Background	101
Cemeteries on Private Farms	101
Cemetery Walls	102
Church Cemeteries	103
Public Cemeteries	103
Gravemarkers and Funerary Art	104
Stonecarvers	105
African-American Cemeteries	105

THEME: ETHNICITY/IMMIGRATION	109
African-American Settlements	109
Czechoslovakian Immigrants	110
THEME: SETTLEMENT PATTERNS	113
Historical Background	113
Villages	114
Ashland	114
Mechanicsville	116
Doswell	116
Montpelier	117
Beaverdam	118
Peaks	119
Studley	119
THEME: ARCHITECTURE/LANDSCAPE ARCHITECTURE/ COMMUNITY PLANNING	121
THEME: TECHNOLOGY/ENGINEERING	123
PRESERVATION AND MANAGEMENT RECOMMENDATIONS	
EVALUATION OF PROPERTIES	127
National and State Roles in Historic Preservation	127
FUTURE SURVEY AND RESEARCH EFFORTS	127
Implementation	128
Funding	128
NOMINATIONS TO THE VIRGINIA LANDMARKS REGISTER AND THE NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES	131
Implementation	131
Funding for Nominations	131
ENDANGERED RESOURCES	132
PRESERVATION AND MANAGEMENT RECOMMENDATIONS	132
Public Relations and Education	132
Coordination	132
Survey	133
Nomination	133
Ordinances and Public Policy	133
Incentive Programs	134
Stabilization and Rehabilitation	134
Easements and Acquisition	134
Publications and Interpretation	134
Preservation of Manuscripts, Photographs, and Documents	134
APPENDICES	
APPENDIX ONE: BIBLIOGRAPHY	137
APPENDIX TWO: GLOSSARY OF ARCHITECTURAL TERMS	141
APPENDIX THREE: PROPERTIES POTENTIALLY ELIGIBLE FOR NOMINATION TO THE STATE AND NATIONAL REGISTERS	151
APPENDIX FOUR: LIST OF FIGURES	159

INTRODUCTION

PROJECT PURPOSE AND GOALS

This report summarizes and combines the results of both Phase I (1988-1990) and Phase II (1991-1992) of the Hanover Historic Resources Survey. In November 1988 the Department of Historic Resources (then the Virginia Division of Historic Landmarks) awarded the Hanover County Board of Supervisors a matching grant to survey approximately 450 properties in the county and develop recommendations for their preservation. A second phase to incorporate an additional 400 properties commenced in June 1991. The Board of Supervisors retained Land and Community Associates of Charlottesville for both phases of the survey. Phase I survey findings were compiled in the document *Historic Resources Survey: Hanover County, Virginia* which included a brief historic context report and evaluation of properties surveyed. Phase I, completed in October 1990, was presented in a public slide presentation in the fall of 1990. This report, which includes a greater number and diversity of resources, builds on the Phase I document.

The survey includes exemplary and representative examples of several types of historic resources that exist in the county, but it does not document all of the county's historic resources. Documentation of resources unlikely to survive is a priority. The survey also provides an initial identification and evaluation of resources believed most likely to reveal tangible physical evidence of the history of Hanover County; it provides a historical basis for the evaluation of surviving historic resources.

The major goal of this survey is to improve the protection of historic resources in Hanover County through identification and evaluation. Specific survey objectives includes the preparation of a brief historic context report for Hanover County, completion of Department of Historic Resources state survey forms, and documentation of resources through black-and-white and color slide photography. The scope of work for the survey concentrates on above-ground structures and includes only a sampling of archaeological sites. The narrative essays in this report do not constitute a definitive history of Hanover County; rather they provide a context for evaluating historic buildings, structures, and sites based on the eighteen historic themes specified by the Virginia Department of Historic Resources.

SURVEY METHODOLOGY

In accordance with National Register of Historic Places, U.S. National Park Service guidelines for survey outlined in *Bulletin 24: Guidelines for Local Surveys: A Basis for Preservation Planning*, historic contexts were developed under the following eighteen themes: subsistence/agriculture, domestic, education, government/law/political, health care/medicine, industry/processing/extraction, military/defense, religion, transportation/communication, commerce/trade, social, recreation/arts, landscape, funerary, ethnicity/immigration, settlement patterns, architecture/landscape architecture/community planning, and technology/engineering. These contexts provided the basis for development of survey strategies, research, and field work.

During Phase I of the survey, field work was organized geographically by four sections of the county as divided by the Hanover County Planning Department. These sections included Cold Harbor, Henry, South Anna, and Beaverdam. Phase II took a more topical approach with the following types of properties given priority: antebellum properties not identified in Phase I, properties with well-preserved interiors, cemeteries, villages, archaeology, African-American sites, Civil War sites, and resources threatened by development.

Each property was evaluated for its significance according to one or more of the historic themes, as a representative or exemplary example of its type, according to its ability to meet the criteria established for the Virginia Landmarks Register and the National Register of Historic Places, and for its physical integrity. Finally, the historic themes developed in the 1988-1989 survey were revised and supplemented based on the results of field work and the additional documentary research conducted during the survey.

Criteria for the Virginia Landmarks Register

The Commonwealth of Virginia has established the following criteria for the Virginia Landmarks Register:

No structure or site shall be deemed to be a historic one unless it has been prominently identified with, or best represents, some major aspect of the cultural, political, economic, military, or social history of the State or nation, or has had a relationship with the life of an historic personage or event representing some major aspect of, or ideals related to, the history of the State or nation. In the case of structures which are to be so designated, they shall embody the principal or unique features of an architectural style or demonstrate the style of a period of our history or method of construction, or serve as an illustration of the work of a master builder, designer or architect whose genius influenced the period in which he worked or has significance in current times. In order for a site to qualify as an archaeological site, it shall be an area from which it is reasonable to expect that artifacts, materials, and other specimens may be found which give insight to an understanding of aboriginal man or the colonial and early history and architecture of the State or nation.

Criteria for the National Register of Historic Places

The National Register of Historic Places lists properties that possess quality of significance in American history, architecture, archaeology, engineering, and culture that is present in districts, sites, buildings, structures, and objects that possess integrity of location, design, setting, materials, workmanship, feeling, and association, and

- A. that are associated with events that have made a significant contribution to the broad patterns of our history; or
- B. that are associated with the lives of persons significant in our past; or
- C. that embody the distinctive characteristics of a type, period, or method of construction, or that represent the work of a master or that possess high artistic values, or that represent a significant and distinguishable entity whose components may lack individual distinction; or
- D. that have yielded or may be likely to yield, information important in prehistory or history.

SURVEY SOURCES AND PRODUCTS

This report summarizes the main findings and recommendations of the survey. To obtain a complete understanding of the nature of the resources investigated and evaluated in the survey, the reader may need to become familiar with the materials collected, compiled, and consulted during the course of the survey. These materials include but are not necessarily limited to the following:

- A. a complete DHR file envelope for each property. Each file envelope contains at a minimum a completed DHR survey form and labeled black-and-white documentation photographs in a labeled envelope. Some envelopes may also contain the following:
 1. supplementary information such as copies of news articles, scholarly papers, etc. that were collected and consulted during the survey;
 2. field notes from observations and interviews that may contain information not included on the DHR form but which may be useful in future investigations or evaluations;
 3. additional bibliographical data;
 4. sketches, maps, and other graphics prepared during the survey to document or analyze the property and its resources;
 5. copies of historic photographs; and

6. copies of available maps and brochures (both contemporary and historic) documenting the property.
- B. selected color 35-mm slides documenting the properties surveyed and relevant features and conditions; and
- C. a scripted presentation to be given orally with accompanying slides that documents the findings of the survey.

SUMMARY OF SURVEY FINDINGS AND RESULTS

This survey has resulted in the documentation and evaluation of more than 950 resources. Approximately 155 documented properties may be eligible for the National Register of Historic Places individually, as resources within a historic district, or as part of a multiple property nomination related to the historic themes they represent. Identification as potentially eligible does not mean that a property necessarily will be nominated. Each property, district, or thematic group needs a preliminary review by the Department of Historic Resources before an actual nomination can be considered. In most cases, the nomination process is initiated by property owners, local civic organizations, or the local government, and not by the Department of Historic Resources. Once deemed potentially eligible by the Department of Historic Resources, the National Register report must be written, a time-consuming, technical task best undertaken by a professional historian or architectural historian.

This survey may not include all historically significant buildings or all relevant historical data. Since time and resources allowed only 950 properties to be included, some significant properties may not have been surveyed. Properties not included in the survey should be documented and evaluated for historic significance before demolitions occur, major architectural or landscape alterations are planned, or land-disturbing activities take place.

NAMING OF PROPERTIES

The first mention of each property within a particular chapter in this report is followed by its file number as assigned by the Department of Historic Resources. For example, the file number for Hickory Hill is (DHR 42-100): the term DHR refers to the Department of Historic Resources; 42 is the identification number for Hanover County; and 100 is the number assigned to Hickory Hill. A number of properties in Hanover County share the same name. To avoid confusion and to distinguish between individual properties in these instances, file numbers may be listed several times within a chapter. Archaeological resources follow the Smithsonian system for site identification. The number 44 represents Virginia, "HN" represents Hanover County, and the number following "HN" represents the individual resource number.

HISTORIC CONTEXTS

THEME: SUBSISTENCE/AGRICULTURE

Historical Background

Agriculture has been the dominant historic land use in Hanover County since the earliest European settlement. Early settlers were in search of fertile agricultural land, primarily for tobacco cultivation, and the land surrounding the Pamunkey River was well-suited for this purpose. The lands of the northwestern Tidewater region of Virginia, in what is known today as Hanover County, were settled as early as the 1660s.¹ The first significant settlement in the county was Page's Warehouse, located at the head of the Pamunkey River.

Tobacco Farming

In the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, most Hanover farmers practiced subsistence farming, with each family growing most of its food on its own land. Since the earliest days of colonization tobacco was Virginia's most profitable export commodity, and in Hanover County tobacco was the major agricultural product throughout the eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries. Sweet Oronoco tobacco is believed to have been the strain most commonly grown in Hanover County. The lowlands of the Pamunkey River adapted well to use as tobacco growing fields, and soon the town of Page's Warehouse was transformed into a small mercantile port concentrating on tobacco exportation.

In Hanover County, as throughout the Pamunkey River Valley, tobacco was produced with slave labor on both large and small plantations. Tobacco was a major export product shipped from the county's port towns of Hanover town and Newcastle to London and Glasgow. Tobacco production peaked in the decades prior to the American Revolution. In the years following independence, tobacco cultivation gradually declined owing to a number of factors, including the decline in and irregularity of tobacco prices, increased competition as newly settled areas began to produce greater quantities of tobacco for sale, the introduction of wheat as a viable crop, and changes in the channels of trade.² Toward the end of the tobacco era, many planters sold their exhausted fields to others for the production of corn and wheat.

Substitution of Tobacco for Other Products

Tobacco production was not abandoned completely in the Tidewater area in the nineteenth century, but grain, particularly wheat, became the preferred agricultural product owing not only to its economic advantages but also to its lesser impact on Virginia soils. According to 1880 reports from the Bureau of the Census, Hanover County was harvesting only 1,489 acres of tobacco as compared to 13,146 acres of wheat.³ The county continued to favor wheat and corn production well into the twentieth century, when crop cultivation began a general decline attributable to the greater profitability of livestock farming and livestock products.⁴

The many grain mills built in Hanover County during the nineteenth century illustrate the ascendance of grains over tobacco. One extant example is the Beattie Brothers' Mill (DHR 42-73), located on Route 634 near Route 635 in the Seven Pines quadrant. This vernacular structure, built in the late eighteenth century and remodeled in the early nineteenth century, was used to process grains raised in and around the Hanover County area. Another grain mill, Fleming's Mill (DHR 42-82), a two-story, frame, gable-roofed mill, has had several names over the years including Thompson's Mill (circa 1820), Coleman's Mill, Fleming's Mill, and Woodson's Mill (as it is

¹ Black and Veatch, Inc., *Crump Creek Reservoir Study* (Hanover County, Virginia, 1989), i-10.

² Malcolm H. Harris, "The Port Towns of the Pamunkey," *William and Mary Quarterly*, XXIII, 4 (October 1943).

³ Joseph F. Inman and Isobel B. Inman, comps., *Hanover County, Virginia: 1850 United States Census* (Richmond: Joseph F. and Isobel B. Inman, 1974), 43.

⁴ *Ibid.*

known today). Sited on the edge of a mill pond and dating from the early nineteenth century, the mill still retains its water turbine.⁵

Another important agricultural product traditionally grown in the county for local human and animal consumption was corn; consequently many grain mills developed along the tributaries of the Chickahominy and Pamunkey rivers. According to the U.S. Census of 1850, different areas of the county were more suitable for growing certain products. For example, the census report noted that the western part of the county, which had a stiff, red, clay soil, was particularly appropriate for tobacco and wheat growing. In contrast, the eastern half of the county, because of its light and sandy soil, was better adapted for farming corn, oats, and garden vegetables.

The crisis of land exhaustion caused by tobacco cultivation cannot be discussed without mention of Edmund Ruffin, significant in Hanover County, Virginia, and American agricultural history. Ruffin experimented with the use of marl, long used in England as a fertilizer for soils deficient in lime, and was responsible for making its use popular in Virginia. His work proved important for the farmers of the Tidewater region, which was plagued by the extreme conditions of well-fortified soils lying adjacent to totally sterile and lime-free soils. Ruffin's publication, *An Essay on Calcareous Manures*, which discussed the theory and scientific evidence based on his own research, did not revolutionize Virginia farming immediately but did have a major impact eventually.

In 1844 Ruffin moved from Prince George County to his newly acquired land on the Pamunkey River in Hanover County which he had purchased at a public auction the previous year. Although he named the farm Marlbourne (DHR 42-20), its lands were completely void of marl (fig. 1). Fortunately for Ruffin the neighboring estate, New Castle, had an abundant supply of calcareous manures and its proprietor, William Carter Braxton, offered Ruffin unlimited access to his marl.⁶

In addition to experimentation with marl, Ruffin also sought other ways to improve farming in Virginia. In 1838 he created the *Farmer's Register*, one of the most widely read American farm magazines of its day, and served as its editor for ten years. The goal of this agricultural journal was to encourage a revitalization of Virginia's declining economic condition by disseminating important information about agricultural reforms.⁷

Ruffin was not only an accomplished agricultural analyst, but also a well-known state politician who served in the Virginia Senate and Board of Agriculture. Ruffin was an ardent secessionist who, as a sixty-seven-year-old volunteer in the Confederate Army, fired the first shot that hit Fort Sumter and committed suicide following the Confederate defeat.⁸

Agriculture In the Twentieth Century

As throughout most of rural Virginia, the majority of nineteenth- and twentieth-century Hanover County farms were general purpose family farms growing a variety of subsistence crops for their own and their livestock's consumption. During the twentieth century Hanover County farms successfully produced two new agricultural products, tomatoes and melons. Traditionally many tomato farms existed in the Old Church and Studley areas. Hanover melons, well-known throughout the state, are considered a local delicacy. Since they bruise easily because of their odd ridged shape; they are not appropriate for national distribution.

⁵ See Industry/Processing/Extraction theme for more about milling.

⁶ Betty Lou Mitchell, *Edmund Ruffin: A Biography* (Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 1981), 52.

⁷ *Ibid.*, 35.

⁸ Robert B. Lancaster, *A Sketch of the History of Hanover County, Virginia, and Its Large and Important Contribution to the American Revolution* (Richmond: Whittet and Shepperson, 1979), 74.

General farming has declined since World War II with the resultant loss of diversified crop and livestock production. The amount of farmland generally has been decreasing over the course of the twentieth century. Recently a significant amount of non-agricultural development has occurred in the county.

In the early twentieth century, farmers in the county's western section, with its undulating topography, continued to grow tobacco as a cash crop; in the more level eastern half of the county, diverse truck farming (of sweet potatoes, watermelons, and berries) became the county's most profitable industry.⁹ Dairy farming also increased significantly during this period. During the first half of the century, the number of independent farms in Hanover County decreased by more than fifty percent, from 2,461 in 1910 to 1,074 in 1960. The total acreage for each farm also declined; however, the total amount of harvested acres in the county did not significantly drop during this time.¹⁰ In fact, agriculture continued to be an important source of the county's income with nearly five million dollars in sales of farm products in 1959. In 1959 poultry sales provided twenty-seven percent of the total revenue, followed closely by meat animal production; field crops brought in about twenty-one percent of revenue while vegetable production, previously strong in the eastern end of the county, experienced a sharp decline. In 1945 twenty-five percent of cash farm income came from vegetable sales, but vegetable sales accounted for only five percent in 1959.¹¹

Agricultural censuses document changes in farm use between 1959 and 1978. The more recent report shows that forty-seven percent of the cash income was generated from crops (including soybeans, corn, and vegetables) while dairy production was eighteen percent of the total and poultry accounted for only seven percent.¹² By 1979 there were only 630 working farms in the county, nearly a forty percent decrease in only twenty years; total harvested acres remained fairly constant. These figures reflect a statewide and nationwide trend: the number of small individual farms has been declining in favor of fewer but larger farms. Competition and expensive modern machinery have forced many small farmers out of business. Increasing suburbanization also has had an impact, with a number of farms sold for commercial and residential development. The U.S. Census also reports that "much of the decline in farmlands and farm numbers in recent years has resulted from the gradual encroachment of north Richmond suburban areas into the county."¹³

As throughout most of the United States into the 1950s, general farming in Hanover County continued to be the basis of farm life, providing most of the family's food supplies. Despite the decline in crop production, most of Hanover County has remained rural and agricultural, although suburban-type development today threatens its traditional agricultural life-style and historic agricultural resources.

Non-Commercial Farming

Subsistence and market farming was widespread in Hanover County well into the 1950s. According to a local farmer, families in the county raised most of their food except for coffee, tea, and sugar. To accommodate food production and storage, each farm was equipped with a barn, corn crib, dairy or spring house, smokehouse, chicken house, and basement for the storage of root crops.

⁹ *Herald Progress: Historical Hanover County, 1720-1926*, (Hanover, Virginia: *Herald Progress*, Special edition, 24 March 1926).

¹⁰ Virginia Cooperative Crop Reporting Service, *Hanover County: Farm Statistics, 1910-1960* (Richmond: Virginia Department of Agriculture, 1962), 3.

¹¹ *Ibid.*, 1.

¹² *Ibid.*

¹³ *Ibid.*

During the 1930s, crops of corn, wheat, and cowpeas were rotated in that order, and, when possible, Crimson Clover was planted between the rows of corn at cultivation time and later plowed in for a green manure. Most machinery was still horse-drawn or hand-operated.

The 1940s marked a change in farming nationwide owing to the technological advances made in farming equipment, including tractors and other machinery. These innovations made farming more efficient and profitable. Mechanized farming with its dependence on new machinery, however, was more expensive. Increased costs made it difficult for small farmers to compete in the marketplace. During this decade many farmers stopped raising wheat since the government required allotments and the acreage requirement was decreased. When tobacco also became an allotment crop, most farmers switched to soybean and corn crops since they were less expensive and easier to farm. Many farmers also ceased keeping “family cows” for milk and chickens for eggs, thus marking the decline of subsistence farming. The Bureau of Census statistics documented a significant decline in agricultural land use by the 1940s in Hanover County.

Dairy Farms

Today in Hanover County only nine dairy farms remain in operation. One of these, Airwell (DHR 42-102), is part of the original eighteenth-century grant to Thomas Nelson.¹⁴ Eastview (DHR 42-813) is run as a dairy by the Nuckols family. The house, built in the mid-nineteenth century by Dr. Charles J. Terrell, retains many of its original architectural features. Another dairy farm is White Oak Farm (DHR 42-361), located in central Hanover County. It has been in the Stanley family for forty-nine years, and the site includes a late-nineteenth-century farmhouse, three tenant houses, four large silos, and several barns.

Several other properties in Hanover County feature evidence of nineteenth- and twentieth-century dairy farms. The complex at Hickory Hill (DHR 42-100), although not a working dairy, includes a large dairy barn built circa 1880. While Lakeview Farm (DHR 42-402) is no longer a working dairy, it retains some of the best examples of early-twentieth-century dairy barns and silos in the county (fig. 2).

Agricultural Buildings

For this survey, agricultural buildings have been defined as those used in the production or storage of agricultural products or equipment. They include barns, stables, granaries, warehouses, corn cribs, chicken houses, pig shelters, and silos. Outbuildings such as smokehouses and dairies are discussed in the residential theme.

Hickory Hill has the most significant collection of surviving, antebellum, agricultural buildings in Hanover County and one of the best in Virginia. These include three stables, two log corn houses, a dairy barn, and farm shop. The large stable near the main house is frame on a high brick-banked base. The brick lower level housed carriage horses; a fully-floored loft area above is believed to have been used as a weaving shop. Two heavily-framed stables stand in the farm complex. One housed horses and the other mules. The nearby farm shop, one of the few that survive in the county, is a small, two-room workshop. The front room has a workbench with a low, brick skirt to protect one corner from the heat of a wood stove.

Liggans (DHR 42-726) is a good example of a medium-size nineteenth-century farm. The earliest buildings include the main house, smokehouse, slave quarters (now in ruins), and granary—all from the antebellum period. Later buildings constructed in the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries such as the buggy shed, barn, corn crib, and stable, illustrate the evolution of farm buildings and their construction methods.

¹⁴ The original main house, built in 1763, burned in 1836, was rebuilt in 1845, and burned again in 1936. The present building includes the walls of the original house.

Barns

Although many historic properties in Hanover County have barns and storage buildings, few antebellum barns survive and those that do tend to be located on larger plantations whose owners could afford to build large, substantial buildings. Barns are multipurpose buildings that accommodate hay or grain storage and provide shelter for livestock. In Hanover County barns were built as heavily framed structures until the late nineteenth century.

While some barns feature brick foundations, the barn at Plain Dealing (DHR 42-57), built between 1800 and 1830, is unique as the county's only surviving barn constructed completely of brick. The upper floor provided hay storage while the livestock were quartered in the lower level. Built of brick laid in Flemish bond, the approximately nineteen- by fifty-six-foot structure burned in the early twentieth century; as a result the ends were rebuilt. The original building probably had a loft. A frame hay loft has been added to the rear. Segmental arches are found on the original openings except for one door on the lower level that has a semicircular arched opening. The Plain Dealing barn is a bank barn, uncommon in Hanover County; the ruins of another bank barn were found at Dundee (DHR 42-10) and date from between 1830 and 1860.

A second, standing antebellum barn is located in western Hanover County on land that was originally a part of the Dandridge plantation now known as Oldfield (DHR 42-736; fig. 3). Built around 1850, it differs significantly from the Plain Dealing barn. It is a two-story, heavily framed barn on a raised brick foundation laid in five- and seven-course American bond. The board and batten siding is a rare survivor from this period. An addition built in the 1870s and 1880s retains its original wood shingle roof under the modern metal roof.

While many properties with postbellum dwellings and outbuildings in Hanover County have barns, few barns themselves date from this period. Exceptions are the barns found at Dundee and Egyptfield (DHR 42-142). In addition to the antebellum bank-barn ruins, Dundee has a large, frame, postbellum barn that is notable for its unusual scarf joints on major timbers and sheathing of both wide shiplap and standard weatherboard siding. The barn at Egyptfield is an excellent and rare example of a postbellum barn. Despite its deteriorating condition, it remains one of the most significant examples of its type in the county.

Moody Farm (DHR 42-433) and Fairview West (DHR 42-580) both contain log barns, rare in Hanover County. The Moody Farm possesses the only documented example of a double-crib log barn. Fairview West has an early-twentieth-century log barn that illustrates the longevity of the log building tradition in Hanover County.

Tobacco Barns

Although once widespread in Hanover County, tobacco cultivation only continues on one farm in the county today. The survey identified several tobacco barns; most were located in the western end of the county. Three tobacco barns built in the 1860s to 1870s stand on the Spicer-Wash Farm (DHR 42-105; fig. 4). They are the tall, flue-cured type and now are used for hay and general storage. Greenwood, once part of the original Berkeley patent, has one of the few log tobacco barns still extant in the county.

Other documented tobacco barns built to handle air-cured tobacco include the barn on the Bowles Farm (DHR 42-661) and the Goodman barn (DHR 42-687). These frame barns with vertical siding are longer than flue-cured barns. Sections of the vertical siding, called blinds, are hinged so they can be opened to allow circulating air to cure the tobacco. Most of these barns were built in the early twentieth century.

Stables

Few antebellum stables were documented by the survey. Hickory Hill has three. A building known locally as the Broom Factory (DHR 42-552) was originally a stable for Horn Quarter whose plantation house is located just across the Pamunkey River in King William County. An exceptionally long building, it measures approximately eighteen feet by sixty-eight feet. As it stands today, it is a two-story building with a Flemish bond brick first floor and a frame second floor. The ends and part of the east side have been rebuilt. Originally constructed in the early nineteenth century, the frame second story was added in the late nineteenth century.

Granaries

Several granaries were identified by the survey. As the name indicates, granaries were built to store corn and other grains and, although often had cattle sheds attached, did not house livestock. Frequently converted to other uses, few granaries survive in their original form today. Granaries usually are smaller than barns and square in shape. There is a log granary with rock and mortar chinking on the Jack Moody Farm (DHR 42-442).

Two antebellum granaries were identified, one in the far eastern end of the county and the other in the far western end of the county. The Parsley granary (DHR 42-176) has heavy, pegged mortise and tenon framing, pegged rafters, false plate, and flanking sheds used to store grain. These flanking sheds, which appear to have been built at an early date, may be original. The granary at Spring Level (DHR 42-107) was built between 1845 and 1860. A notable feature is the heavy batten door with hand-wrought strap hinges, rosehead nails and handwritten dates and tallies ranging from 1867 to 1928. Apparently the owners used the door to record farming progress.

Warehouses

During the late seventeenth and eighteenth centuries when Hanovertown and Newcastle were bustling ports, agricultural products were stored in large brick warehouses. Little remains above ground of either village. The warehouse at Gould Hill (DHR 42-46; fig. 5) is the only surviving example of this type of warehouse. Since Gould Hill is located on the Pamunkey River just up-river from Hanovertown, the 2 1/2-story warehouse, which features some of the finest brickwork in the state, may be a typical example of this once-important building type in the county.¹⁵

Silos

Fourteen surveyed properties currently have silos, but most were built in the early to mid-twentieth century. Hickory Hill features a postbellum rectangular pit that is believed to be one of the earliest attempts in eastern Virginia at creating a storage silo. Sited at one end of the large brick dairy barn, the pit is divided into three sections and is approximately six feet deep with walls eight feet above grade level; the exterior walls are brick and the interior is surfaced with concrete. There is limited access to the pits: the center section has two end openings, and the end pits are accessible only from the top.

A rare, turn-of-the-century, wooden silo (DHR 42-479) is sited on the Pamunkey River bottom lands (fig. 6). The silo has an approximate diameter of thirty feet and probably was built from a pattern-book design. Its shiplap siding most likely was bent at a lumber yard elsewhere and shipped to the site. Juxtaposed against this wooden silo is a corrugated metal silo that demonstrates modern silage methods.

Totomoi (DHR 42-39; fig. 7) has an early-twentieth-century silo that represents a different and unique method of silo construction. Two concrete silos sharing a center wall are encased in a frame building that, except for two dormers, resembles a tall tobacco barn. About two stories high, the silos also extend approximately four feet below grade. Short double doors on the

¹⁵See Commerce chapter.

dormers provide access from the top, and a fairly narrow, vertical opening exists on the east side of the building.

Marlbourne has several good examples of ceramic-tile silos that were built in 1925 when a dairy was established; they are located on the lowlands of the plantation, also known as Broaddus Flats. Concrete-stave silos, such as those at Airwell and Edgewood (DHR 42-11), gained popularity in the 1940s and 1950s.

Corn Cribs

Corn cribs, also called corn houses, were built on most farms in Hanover County and a good number of twentieth century cribs were documented in the survey. The most frequently seen plan was a center crib, constructed of horizontal boards spaced apart to allow for air circulation, flanked by equipment bays. The antebellum log corn cribs at Hickory Hill are unique in Hanover. Built of hewn oak logs, they are joined with square notches at the corners and feature a center work area flanked by end cribs.

Chicken Houses

Small frame chicken houses with shed roofs were found on most farms since families raised chickens to produce eggs for their own consumption and as an easily available meat source. Chickens also were raised to produce eggs for sale to local and distant markets. On some farms, several chicken houses existed for each individual's flock. Commonly chicken houses were oblong, with a small, high, side openings with ramps through which the chickens entered and departed. Inside were poles for roosting and shelves for nesting. Brentwood (DHR 42-685), near Beaverdam, has two circa-1930 buildings used to house laying chickens. The buildings are large, three-story, two-by-six bay, frame structures. Eggs produced here in the early twentieth century were sold in markets as far away as New York.

Pig Shelters

Most farms in Hanover County kept hogs at one time, but few farms do today. At some point, pig pens were constructed of pine poles with pine tag used to thatch the roof.¹⁶ Several pig shelters were identified by the survey. Shelters for pigs were generally shed-roofed structures built low to the ground. Most fences enclosing the shelters were wire, but more modern fences were constructed of wood. Good examples of early- and mid-twentieth century pig shelters were found at Plain Dealing, Flop Wright's (DHR 42-718), and the Smith Farm (DHR 42-645). The complex at Red Hill Farm (DHR 42-571) has a more modern pig shelter; larger, but similar in style and construction to its predecessors.

¹⁶Lois Wingfield Wickham Notes, March 1992.

THEME: DOMESTIC

Historical Background

In Hanover County, the earliest English settlement occurred during the late seventeenth century along the Pamunkey River. The first communities—Hanover town (DHR 42-97) and Newcastle (DHR 42-101)—which acted as the centers of activity for surrounding rural areas, exist only as archaeological sites today. As population increased, settlement spread westward along rivers and creeks. Hanover County features an unusually broad selection of significant historic residences dating from the eighteenth, nineteenth, and twentieth centuries.

Domestic Architecture

A majority of historic residences do not survive. If still extant, they would greatly enhance knowledge of the county's domestic architecture. Rocky Mills (DHR 43-5), for example, was the probably the largest and most architecturally sophisticated house ever built in Hanover, but it no longer stands in the county. Others, such as Bienvenue, Liberty Hall, Mount Pleasant (DHR 42-781), and the Doswell House on the South Anna, were important houses architecturally but no longer survive. Few small houses of the middle and lower classes remain standing.

Few seventeenth-century buildings survive in Hanover County. Most early surviving dwellings in Hanover County date from the mid- and late eighteenth century and typically are either large and important buildings or constructed of durable brick. Among the few extant eighteenth-century wood-frame dwellings, the Gingerbread House (DHR 42-40) was originally built at Hanover town in the mid- to late eighteenth century but was moved to its present location at Old Church. Scotchtown (DHR 42-30), listed in the National Register of Historic Places, also survives as an example of a mid-eighteenth-century frame building. Other extant mid- to late-eighteenth-century wood-frame farmhouses include Buckeye (DHR 42-2), Marl Ridge (DHR 42-4), and Taylor's Creek (DHR 42-36).¹⁷ There is no doubt that the great majority of eighteenth- and nineteenth-century frame buildings built in the county do not survive today.

Building Materials and Construction Methods

The distinct characteristics of early Virginia dwellings and their dependencies reflect the availability of building materials. Like Janeway (DHR 42-413), named for the bride of Nathaniel Cooke and described as having "grown out of the farm," most houses were constructed from materials found or made on the property.¹⁸ Wood was the primary building material in Colonial Virginia; this tradition continued well into the nineteenth and twentieth centuries.

Wood

The majority of houses surveyed in Hanover were built of wood. The first European colonists brought their building technologies to this country and modified them to suit new conditions. The earliest houses in Hanover were probably earthfast structures that do not survive because of Virginia's humid climate and insects. Most construction in Hanover used heavy timber framing until the postbellum period. Even after the lighter balloon frame became important in domestic construction, barns and stables continued to be heavily framed in Hanover until the early twentieth century.

¹⁷The Wingfield family purchased the Marl Ridge property in 1727. No documentation indicates the exact date of the dwelling, however, the family places its construction in the 1730s.

¹⁸*Herald Progress: 1881-1971, Commemorative Historical Edition*, (Hanover, Virginia: *Herald-Progress*, August 1971), 3:17.

Houses with heavy framing used large sills laid on a foundation or piers of brick or stone. Sills laid directly on the ground rarely survive. Floor joists were tenoned into mortises in the sill. In Hanover, sills and joists were usually hewn, although pit-sawn joists were found in the more elaborate houses of the early nineteenth century. The earliest sections of The Meadows (DHR 42-21), built in the early nineteenth century, have both. The joists for the east room are hewn while those for the west room are pit sawn. Sills, particularly in the more remote areas of the county and for larger buildings, continued to be hewn well into the late nineteenth century. Summer beams were used to hold the joists when large spaces were spanned. Marl Ridge and Denton's Tavern (DHR 42-382), for example, have summer beams. More houses probably have summer beams that are not visible since framing was rarely left exposed. Only in work areas, such as the cellar, is originally exposed framing found. Framing that was meant to be exposed in living areas was finished—a bead along the edge of the joist with a finished stop. The only example identified in the survey is at Rock Springs (DHR 42-698).

Heavy corner posts were fastened to the sill by a mortise-and-tenon joint and were held in place with a down brace mortised and tenoned both to the sill and post. Up braces were rarely seen in Hanover until the late nineteenth century. Down braces were such a part of the building vocabulary that they were used even in small buildings where such heavy structural support was not necessary. The privy at Hickory Hill (DHR 42-100) demonstrates this construction technique. Lighter vertical studs are spaced between the corner posts and a plate set on top of studs and posts. Ceiling joists then are set on the plate and a false plate laid on the ends of the joists to receive rafter ends.¹⁹ The false plate creates wider overhang in the eaves.

In Hanover's earliest extant structures, rafters were lapped and pegged, and collar beams lapped into the rafters kept them from spreading. Roman numerals are usually seen near the rafter ends. They were inscribed on the framing members when joints were fashioned on the ground before being raised into place. Other members also were inscribed but are obscured from view by wall coverings. This practice died out as framing became lighter and standardized, usually after the Civil War, when rafters were butted instead of lapped. The ridge board appears to have been used infrequently in Hanover County until about 1900.

Framing methods began to change in the mid-nineteenth century, and after the Civil War, houses in Hanover increasingly used a balloon frame. By that time the impact of rapid industrialization and the growth of the railroads had caused significant changes in the building industry. Mass production of machine-cut lumber introduced the standardized stud, or two-by-four, which could be quickly assembled into frames using cheap wire-cut nails. Freed of the complicated joinery of the traditional heavy-timber frame, houses could be assembled much more quickly than before. Such houses were said to have "balloon frames" because of the speed with which they went up. The balloon frame was first developed in 1833 in Chicago and spread quickly during the 1850s due to construction handbooks such as Gervase Wheeler's *Homes for the People in Suburb and Country*, published in 1855, and William E. Bell's *Carpentry Made Easy* of 1858.²⁰ Yet the balloon frame was not commonly used in Hanover County until after the Civil War when it became a quick and inexpensive means of construction for domestic buildings.

¹⁹The false plate is a building convention found only in the Chesapeake region—Delaware, Maryland, eastern Virginia, and eastern North Carolina. Its use persisted until the postbellum period.

²⁰Leland M. Roth, *A Concise History of American Architecture* (New York: Icon Editions, Harper & Row, Publishers, 1979), 121-122.

Brick (fig. 8)

Brick was reserved for larger houses; it was a more expensive material and reflected the wealth of the owners. Almost without exception, before 1860, Hanover County bricks were made from clay fired on the site by slaves.²¹ It was common, however, to build a frame structure on a brick foundation, which provided a stable ground-level surface. For example, Marl Ridge is a frame house built on a low brick foundation laid in Flemish bond.

Most surviving brick buildings identified by the survey are located in the western portion of Hanover County. Since the county geographically straddles the fall line, the eastern half is in the coastal plain while the western section generally is in the Piedmont region. Few brick buildings were constructed in eastern Hanover County until the mid-twentieth century, but those that were built are some of the largest and most elaborate in the area. Gould Hill (DHR 42-46), possibly built as early as the mid-eighteenth century, features the best example of antebellum brickwork in the county. Williamsville (DHR 42-27), Dundee (DHR 42-10), Rural Plains, and Ingleside (DHR 42-17), four large estates in the eastern section of the county, have brick dwellings. Other brick houses found in the east include Clover Lea (DHR 42-47), the Garthright House (DHR 42-14), Ditchley (DHR 42-8), and part of the Old Church Tavern (DHR 42-41).

Closer to the fall line, roughly along present-day Route 1, there is a slightly greater concentration of brick buildings, but further west the number of brick dwellings increases dramatically. In contrast with the eight brick houses in the east, and an additional thirteen in the middle section of the county, twenty-five were discovered in the western end. Many of these, including Dewberry (DHR 42-7) and Edgewood (DHR 42-11), are large and elaborate, but smaller houses also are built of brick. The Mallory Farm (DHR 42-301), for example, is a one-room plan built on a raised basement; the dwelling at Stanley Farm (DHR 42-406) follows a slightly larger, side-passage single-pile plan.

The survey identified Flemish bond and five-course American bond as the most frequently-used patterns of antebellum brick bonds. The few examples of English bond found in the county tend to be located in the eastern and middle sections of Hanover. English bond—alternating courses of headers and stretchers—was the strongest bond, twelve percent stronger than Flemish bond, and was preferred for foundations.²² Vervilla (DHR 42-162), South Wales (DHR 42-66), and Edgewood (DHR 42-670) near Hylas have English-bond foundations. Only three houses with English-bond chimneys were identified: Rose Hill (DHR 42-168), Rock Hill Farm (DHR 42-257), and the Elms (DHR 42-276).

Flemish bond—alternating headers and stretchers in one row—was the most popular bond in Hanover, used in combination with three- and five-course American bond for buildings and by itself for chimneys. While Hanover Courthouse and Fork Church, both circa 1736, are laid in Flemish bond above the water table, it most often appears in Hanover houses that date from the mid- to late eighteenth century to about 1840. Flemish bond is more decorative than English and in several instances was found on the exterior of a foundation or basement, while English bond was used on the interior of the same basement for strength. The basement at Aspen Hill (DHR 42-157) and the brick barn at Plain Dealing (DHR 42-57) have this arrangement. Several houses built of brick laid entirely in Flemish bond were identified by the survey. They include Westerham (DHR 42-388), Oldfield (DHR 42-387), Rocketts Mill Farm (DHR 42-409), and Gould Hill.

²¹Calder Loth, *Notes on the Evolution of Virginia Brickwork from the Seventeenth Century to the Late Nineteenth Century*, APT Vol VI, No. 2, 1974, 83.

²²*Ibid.*, 87.

Flemish bond frequently was found in combination with three- and five-course American bond for side and rear elevations. Three- or five- course American bond consists of three or five rows of stretchers between a single row of headers. Coursed bond, considered economical rather than decorative, is most frequently found on secondary walls. It was seldom seen before the 1780s in Virginia.²³ Shrubbery Hill (DHR 42-52) and Mount Brilliant (DHR 42-376) have Flemish bond facades and three-course American bond sides and rear. Rose Hill (DHR 42-56), Chantilly (DHR 42-83), and Mount Ida (DHR 42-456) have a Flemish-bond facade with side and rear elevations laid in five-course American bond.

Brick houses laid entirely in three- and five-course American bond seldom occur in the county. Three-course American bond occasionally was used for foundations and chimneys; the foundation for the frame part of the Old Church Tavern and the massive chimney at the Hatch House (DHR 42-842) have this type of bond. The original section of Lakewood (DHR 42-559), an early-nineteenth century house, is built of brick laid entirely in three-course American bond as is one section of Hanover Half-Sink (DHR 42-211).

Five-course American bond was more economical than three-course bond and gained popularity after about 1820. Woodgrove (DHR 42-560) is the only house identified by the survey laid entirely in five-course American bond; however the extant building was originally an addition to an earlier frame house that no longer survives. Five-course American bond is most frequently found on chimneys of frame houses that date from the second quarter of the nineteenth century to shortly after the Civil War.

Clazemont (DHR 42-84), Beaver Dam (DHR 42-115), and Elm Tree (DHR 42-464) are the only three houses identified with a coursed-bond variant: five courses of stretcher bond for every course of Flemish bond. Clazemont and Beaver Dam are large, stylish houses built in the mid-nineteenth century, while the Elm Tree Farm house is a smaller hall-and-parlor dwelling.

The only use of header bond is found on an interior wall of the Adams House cellar (DHR 42-746). Header bond, or rows of headers, was regarded by Batty Langley as “especially beautiful” but is rarely found in Virginia.²⁴ Its use here in a cellar, where most of the walls are plastered, indicates it was not used as a decorative treatment but possibly was a construction technique.

Stone

Stone—rare in eastern Hanover County—is used more frequently west of the fall line. Stone was used for piers, foundations (particularly for outbuildings), and chimneys, although many stone chimneys have brick stacks. Springfield (DHR 42-384) near Vontay, is the best example in Hanover of the use of stone. Built about 1840-1850 it has a raised stone foundation and end chimneys. In this case, the stone was plastered and scored to look like large quarried blocks of stone. The stone and brick chimney of the North River site (DHR 42-683) also has stone covered with scored plaster. The ruins of The Grove (DHR 42-738) have a stone chimney with a well executed segmental-arched firebox opening. The stone chimney at Glebe Hill (DHR 42-678), originally a center chimney for a saddlebag log house, features a large stone used as a fireback. The house also has a stone foundation. Eureka (DHR 42-697) has two well-built stone chimneys and a stone cellar. A well-preserved example of a stone floor is found in the basement of the 1857 section of The Meadows. The room was probably used for dining.

²³Loth, *Notes on the Evolution of Virginia Brickwork*, 106.

²⁴*Ibid.*, 96.

Log

Few houses and outbuildings of log construction survive in Hanover. Although scattered throughout the county, most are found in the western section. Germanic settlers, along with Swedes and Finns, generally are credited with bringing the log-building tradition to the colonies. The Scotch-Irish then adopted this method of construction and carried it with them as they migrated to other areas. For the most part, however, early settled areas such as the Chesapeake retained the English tradition of frame construction. Some original log houses have been incorporated into later and larger frame dwellings that were built around or adjacent to them. Church Quarter (DHR 42-6) is a well-preserved, late-eighteenth-century, log house with a frame rear ell.

The log building tradition in Hanover persisted over a long period. Contrary to the popular belief that log houses only represent the early settlement period, with cabins quickly erected to provide temporary shelter, the log building tradition continued in Hanover until the early twentieth century. Most log houses were built of hewn logs, while agricultural buildings were more apt to have logs left in the round. A variety of notches are found on log buildings (fig. 9). V-notching seemed to be the most popular but half-dovetail, square, and saddle notching also were seen. Chinking included stones, wedges of wood, and saplings covered with mortar. Most log houses were covered with weatherboards or board-and-batten siding, both to protect the logs from weather damage and for esthetics. Interior walls usually were whitewashed and later may have been plastered.

One of the earliest log houses identified by the survey is Eureka. Built in the early nineteenth century, it has a one-room loft plan with an exterior-end stone chimney and is covered with beaded weatherboards. Frame additions to each end and the addition of a second story brought it to its present form before the Civil War. In eastern Hanover, the Meadow Farm (DHR 42-133), a Sydnor plantation, began as a hall-and-parlor log house. Frame additions enlarged it considerably by the mid-nineteenth century. The Browe House (DHR 42-236) is also a 1 1/2-story hall-and-parlor house built of log.

Several log houses were built in eastern Hanover in the last half of the nineteenth century. The Log House on Route 628 (DHR 42-728) is a good example, although in poor condition. Another log house, the Tucker Tenant House (DHR 42-167), has a later summer kitchen almost as large as the original building. The House on Route 637 (DHR 42-740), a one-room log house with V-notching, was expanded saddlebag fashion. It is representative of a smaller late-nineteenth-century farmhouse with a semi-detached kitchen.

The largest house of log construction surveyed (DHR 42-443) is located in western Hanover. The two-story double-pen house has a large, center, stone chimney and a corner winder stair in one room. Several of the outbuildings are also log.

Two other log houses in western Hanover demonstrate the longevity of the log tradition in the county. Log House (DHR 42-450; fig. 10) is an unusual I-House with two log pens connected by a frame center passage with stairs. It also has a two-story frame rear ell. Local tradition holds that this house was built around 1890-1900 by a local African-American family as a replacement for their smaller and much earlier log house.

A similar situation exists at the Proffit House (DHR 42-586). Built about 1923, it is a 1 1/2-story four-bay house on stone piers constructed of partially hewn logs with V-notching. At one time, several log outbuildings, including a log tobacco barn, stood near the house. Information on the builders and owners, the Proffit family, indicates they had a long tradition of log construction. The extant Proffit House replaced an early log

dwelling, part of which still stands, although extensively remodeled and not surveyed. While this family continued building in a long-held vernacular tradition as late as 1923, they built a completely modern two-story frame house closer to the main road in 1946.

Journey's End (DHR 42-427), built in the late nineteenth century, represents the popular—not vernacular—revival in log construction towards the turn of the century. Known as the Adirondack style or part of the Great Camp movement, these buildings are self-consciously rustic, often serving as vacation retreats. The 1 1/2-story lodge is built of unsquared saddle-notched logs on stone piers and features a symmetrical facade. The roof extending over the front porch is supported by tree-trunk posts, further reinforcing the rustic theme.

The Log House on Route 715 (DHR 42-613) near Beaverdam is a link between the traditional and popular log building traditions. Built in the early twentieth century as a less expensive alternative to a frame dwelling and using traditional techniques, it follows the popular notion of a “Lincoln Log” type dwelling.

Window Glass

Early houses, including those in Hanover County, had multiple-paned sash windows, usually in a nine-over-nine or twelve-over-twelve arrangement. With the more sophisticated technology allowing glass lights to be made in larger dimensions, nineteenth- and twentieth-century buildings began to feature eight-over-eight, six-over-six, four-over-four, and two-over-two sash windows.

Roofs (fig. 11)

Approximately seventy-five percent of the buildings surveyed in Hanover County have gable roofs, while nearly fifteen percent have hipped roofs. Less than one percent of the properties surveyed feature gambrel roofs; these include Rural Plains, Prospect Hill at Pine Slash (DHR 42-25), Springfield, one section of The Meadows, and the house at Red Hill Farm (DHR 42-571). Scotchtown is the only example of a clipped gable or jerkin-head roof in Hanover.

Floor Plans (fig. 12)

Eighteenth- and nineteenth-century rural dwellings in Hanover County consisted of small, medium, and large farmhouses. As Jeffrey M. O'Dell notes in his survey of Chesterfield County, the majority of early Virginia buildings were small one-room structures; memoirs and documents from this era substantiate this theory. Few of these dwellings remain; generally only the larger, more sophisticated, and more stable examples of early Virginia construction remain.

One-Room Plan

Most early houses probably followed a one-room plan. Since such dwellings usually were of inferior quality and unable to withstand either excessive wear or the insects and climate of Virginia, few one-room-plan houses survive. The majority of one-room-plan dwellings surveyed have lofts, and most feature nineteenth- and twentieth-century additions.²⁵ The 1781 Stagfield, (DHR 42-363), for example, originally featured a one-room plan with an exterior-end brick chimney. A second room was added saddlebag fashion in 1811, and twentieth-century additions further enlarged the house. Cherry Grove (DHR 42-237) is another one-room house with an exterior-end brick chimney and corner winder stair. This house features an unusual later addition (a second one-room house connected to the original by a passage) resulting in the conversion of a one-room plan to the popular central-passage single-pile plan. Despite their small size, Stagfield and Cherry Grove survive because they are well built (frame on raised brick basements and clad

²⁵ Most one-room-plan dwellings featured lofts, and therefore, strictly speaking, were two-room dwellings. For more information on one-room-plan dwellings, see Jeffrey M. O'Dell's *Chesterfield County: Early Architecture and Historic Sites*, p. 97-102.

with beaded weatherboards). Cherry Grove boasts elaborate Federal-style detailing of a quality generally too expensive for Hanoverians during this period.

One-room-plan dwellings continued to be constructed throughout the nineteenth century. The Harris House (DHR 42-431), the Mallory Farm house, and the Goodman House (DHR 42-455) are good examples of mid- to late-nineteenth-century one-room-plan houses. The House on Route 615 (DHR 42-232), built of frame in the late nineteenth century, demonstrates the use of this simple plan in later periods for houses of lesser stature, such as tenant houses. The simple one-room plan also was popular for schools during the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries in Hanover County.

Hall-and-Parlor Plan

The hall-and-parlor plan consists of a larger room—the hall—usually containing the stair and main exterior entrance, adjoining a somewhat smaller room—the parlor. Typically the hall-and-parlor plan house was one or 1-1/2 stories in height.²⁶ This plan not only increased living space, but allowed for more efficient space utilization. Most daily activities, including cooking, eating, working, and sleeping, took place in the hall. The parlor, furnished with the family's finest possessions, typically was reserved for special uses, although it often doubled as a bed chamber. This survey documented nineteen hall-and-parlor-plan houses; most were vernacular dwellings dating from the late eighteenth or early nineteenth century and feature modest architectural details.

The Gingerbread House is one of the earliest surviving hall-and-parlor-plan dwellings in Hanover County. A partition wall inserted in one room at a later date formed a central passage. Rose Hill (DHR 42-168), built about 1758, is another early dwelling following the same floor plan. Both the Gingerbread House and Rose Hill are in the eastern end of the county. The circa 1732 Sycamore Tavern (DHR 42-85) is a good example of an unmodified hall-and-parlor plan and today serves as the location for the Florence L. Page Memorial Library. Lombardy Farm (DHR 42-45), built for a family of French Huguenot descent around 1790 near Montpelier, has rear wing additions, Federal-style details, and an unusual pulvinated stringer on the corner closed-string stair. Westerham (DHR 42-388), a two-story hall-and-parlor dwelling built of brick laid in Flemish bond and located near the Louisa County border, features an unusual mantel with a heavily fluted five-part frieze. Hilly Farm (DHR 42-275), built around 1800, is an unusually large hall-and-parlor plan dwelling.

The Johnson House (DHR 42-26), located in the eastern end of the county, is an unusual and rare example of a hall-and-parlor plan (fig. 13). The frame 1 1/2-story dwelling was built on a raised brick basement with a center chimney and lobby entrance. Only about five examples of this type of dwelling have been identified in all of Virginia.²⁷

In several instances, the original hall-and-parlor-plan house became the rear ell of a later larger wing added to the end of the original dwelling. Oak Knoll (DHR 42-417) and Hilly Home (DHR 42-366) probably developed in this manner, as did Chantilly.

Side-Passage Single-Pile Plan

This floor plan type, most popular during the early to mid-nineteenth century, typically featured a frame one- or 1 1/2-story body with a gable roof. This plan seems to have been popular because it could be expanded in a variety of ways or added to an already existing house. Dwellings of this type usually were modified during the late nineteenth century with wing or ell additions. Some were embellished with exterior ornamentation corresponding to the stylistic trends of the decade.

²⁶Jeffrey M. O'Dell, *Chesterfield County: Early Architecture and Historic Sites* (Chesterfield County, Virginia, 1983), 505.

²⁷Jeffrey M. O'Dell, Virginia Department of Historic Resources, conversation with author, March 1990.

More often than not, the original 1 1/2-story house was raised to a full two stories. Like the simple one-room-plan house, dwellings with this type of plan often had a detached or basement kitchen. The majority of side-passage single-pile-plan buildings surveyed were located in the central and southeastern portions of the county.

Although most are modest vernacular buildings, some feature high-style elements, including Westwood (DHR 42-59), a Federal house built in the early nineteenth century; Lamé (DHR 42-186), a handsome Federal-era dwelling built around 1830; and the addition at the Tavern at Old Church. The Ford-Talley House (DHR 42-199) and the frame section at Gould Hill are two examples of Greek Revival adaptations of this floor plan. Sharps (DHR 42-461) features late-nineteenth-century ornamentation in the Second Empire style, which is sparsely represented in Hanover County.

While the majority of one-room side-passage-plan buildings in the county were frame, several notable dwellings were built of brick, including Chantilly, the addition to the Tavern at Old Church (DHR 42-41), and the Stanley Farm. Many houses using this plan were expanded to I-Houses by means of a one-room addition; Beaver Dam Farm (DHR 42-80), St. Martin's Rectory (DHR 42-107), and Hilly Home are three examples.

Side-Passage Double-Pile Plan

Side-passage double-pile-plan houses occurred infrequently in Hanover County although several were identified in this survey. Typically they were built in the late eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries for affluent farmers. They include Avondale (DHR 42-258), Marl Ridge, and Jessamine Lawn (DHR 42-463), the only one known to have been built of brick. The ruin of Wingfield (DHR 42-462) near Hewlett indicates it originally may have been built on this plan.

Variant plans are seen at Totomoi (DHR 42-39), which is on the National Register of Historic Places, the brick section at Glencarin (DHR 42-408), and Broomfield (DHR 42-429). These dwellings are reoriented ninety degrees so that the original side-passage section runs across the front facade.

Central-Passage Plan

Hanover County possesses a wide variety of central-passage-plan houses. Constructed of both frame and brick, these houses can be divided into three main types:

- 1 1/2-story, single-pile, central-passage;
- two-story, single-pile, central-passage (more commonly known as the I-House);
- double-pile central-passage plan.

The desire for expansion usually was satisfied by a one- or two-room rear ell; several, however, received side additions.

Almost always built of frame, the 1 1/2-story, single-pile, central-passage plan is a typical Virginia Tidewater house. Most of those surveyed are located in the eastern half of the county. The Old Church hamlet has a fine collection of such dwellings, including White Plains (DHR 42-69), Bloomsbury (DHR 42-130), and Spring Green (DHR 42-31). Many of these early-nineteenth-century houses feature Federal-style details. Glympse (DHR 42-129), with flush siding that has been scored to resemble stone, is a unique house for Hanover County (fig. 14).

The I-House was the most popular dwelling type found in Hanover County. Located in every area of the county and built throughout the nineteenth century, the I-House traditionally was the favored type for successful farmers in all regions of the United States. Several brick I-Houses including Springfield (DHR 42-428) and Sunnyside (DHR 42-449) were surveyed in the western end of the county. Although most are vernacular in style, some have Federal, Greek Revival, and various Victorian details. Eastern View (DHR 42-48; fig. 15) is a fine example of a frame Federal-style I-House. Dundee is a brick I-House with fashionable Federal details.

Several two-story, double-pile, central-passage-plan houses were surveyed in the county. These large dwellings were built by the county's elite during the second quarter of the nineteenth century. Reverend Cook's Dewberry on the Ridge Road, is a good example of a brick Federal-style house of this plan type. This architecturally sophisticated house features flanking wings connected by hyphens. Signal Hill (DHR 42-32), an ornate and stylish frame house, also follows this floor plan.

Four-Room Plan

Attempting to reconcile old architectural traditions with new ideas and evolving social customs that affected room use, builders experimented with various house plans, such as the four-room plan. Only four houses with a four-room plan were identified by the survey. The earliest is Rock Spring, built as a single unit about 1770. It features two large heated rooms on the front, with two smaller unheated rooms on the rear. The corner winder stair is located in one of the large front rooms. Rock Spring is unique in Hanover and possibly in eastern Virginia.²⁸ The fact that other houses of this plan have not been identified may indicate that this version of the four-room plan was not satisfactory.

The other four-room plans represent a more traditional arrangement. Edgewood, built in 1796, Woodland (DHR 42-454), circa 1830, and Ingleside, begun in 1838, have the same plan although Edgewood's was altered in the late nineteenth century and Woodland is a smaller version. All originally featured an imposing entrance and stair hall (the stairs were shifted to another room at Edgewood). Dr. Carter Berkeley had Edgewood built for his bride, Catherine S. Carter of Shirley in Charles City County.²⁹ Ingleside was built for Carter Braxton, grandson and namesake of the signer of the Declaration of Independence. Although Edgewood is a Federal-style house and Ingleside is Greek Revival, both houses feature some of the most ornate and stylish interior woodwork in the county. These houses are associated with members of the Virginia elite who would have been familiar with high-style architecture.

ARCHITECTURAL STYLES

Historic resources surveyed in Hanover County represent more than two hundred years of architectural evolution. Buildings with distinct Georgian, Federal, and Greek Revival characteristics have been documented as well as illustrating a persistent vernacular building tradition that endured through the Civil War. Following the Civil War, widely varied and numerous vernacular interpretations of late-nineteenth-century Victorian styles were built in the county, particularly in the town of Ashland and in the county's smaller villages and hamlets. As in most of Virginia, the Colonial Revival style was especially popular in the early twentieth century.

THE COLONIAL PERIOD

Relatively few Colonial-period dwellings survive in Hanover County. Most that do survive date from the second and third quarters of the eighteenth century and exhibit a modest vernacular character that stands in marked contrast to the grand Georgian-style houses such as Rocky Mills (DHR 42-619) that feature classical frontispieces, brick or stone quoins, denticulated cornices, handsome wood-paneled rooms, and elaborately carved staircases.

²⁸Jeffrey M. O'Dell, Virginia Department of Historic Resources, conversation with author, January 1992.

²⁹Shirley also has a four-room plan.

The Georgian Style

Rocky Mills (DHR 42-619), which was built about 1750 but moved in 1928 to Richmond's fashionable West End, is the most elaborate and probably the largest house ever built in Hanover County (fig. 16). Built of brick laid in Flemish bond, it is noted for its elaborate exterior trim executed in sandstone. The house features a belt course, quoining on the corners and windows (the only example identified in Hanover), jack arches with keystones over windows, and a tripartite Palladian center window with stone segmental arch. The entry has a similar arched opening. The house also had a modillioned cornice and pediment. No other Hanover house reached this level of ornamentation which was a suitably impressive residence for its wealthy owner, John Syme II, a Burgess and older half-brother of Patrick Henry.

Exterior Finishes and Details*Foundations and Water Tables*

Foundations of Colonial buildings are thicker than the first- and second-story walls. The point at which the wall narrows, called a water table, is covered with shaped bricks designed to shed water. Most water tables in Hanover had a course of beveled brick such as that found on Oldfield and Westerham. Water tables are seldom seen on buildings constructed after the Colonial period. The surviving frame houses of this period have brick foundations usually laid in Flemish bond. Few examples of English bond survive in the county.

Walls

Exterior walls of frame houses in this period are covered with weatherboards. Weatherboards with a small bead along the bottom of the board, known as beaded weatherboards, are found on several of the houses that survive from this period including Marl Ridge and Buckeye. The siding on others may have been replaced or they may have had plain weatherboards.

The use of glazed header bricks as a decorative treatment for walls of domestic buildings is seldom seen in Hanover. Glazing occurred during the firing process when the potash in the wood fuel caused a chemical reaction in the clay. The ends of the bricks closest to the fire became vitrified and were frequently used to emphasize the checkered appearance of Flemish bond. Oak fires caused a blue-grey finish, but the depleted stands of oak in the tidewater area diminished the use of glazed headers after the mid-eighteenth century. Although there are examples of the random use of glazed headers in chimneys and other brick elements, there are few surviving buildings in Hanover County that used glazed headers. The best examples of the use of glazed headers are Hanover Courthouse (circa 1735) and Fork Church (circa 1736), both public buildings. Rural Plains is the only surviving house in Hanover County that makes extensive use of glazed headers on exterior walls.

Decorative patterns formed by the use of glazed headers, known as diapering, is rare in Virginia. It is much more common in Maryland and Pennsylvania.³⁰ The only known example in Hanover is Rock Spring near Elmont. The large end chimneys feature a diamond pattern. Unfortunately the house is in ruinous condition and only one chimney remains standing.

³⁰Loth, *Notes on the Evolution of Virginia Brickwork*, 91.

Belt Course

A belt course is a projection that delineates floor levels. Both the house and the warehouse at Gould Hill have a beveled water table and belt course. Rocketts Mill Farm also has both. Water tables and belt courses usually are found on Colonial-era buildings, but fashionable Federal houses may have stone belt courses. No belt courses are found on the surviving frame houses in Hanover from this period.

Porches

Many Colonial-period residences probably had no porch, or at the most small stoops. No porches survive from this period.

Entryways

The entryways of stylish houses of this period could be rather elaborate with segmental or broken pediments over the door. The segmental arched opening and fanlight of Rocky Mills is one example. Most houses in Hanover were much plainer with a simple door surround. Transoms of this period were multipaned because of the nature of glass-making. Six-panel doors, both flat and raised, occurred in the door openings.

Windows

As with the entry, larger houses of this period had defining features such as jack (or flat) and segmental arches over the windows. Arches were usually brick but also could be stone for contrast. Rural Plains has segmental arches on cellar window openings and jack arches on the main floor windows. Gould Hill also has brick jack arches while those at Rocky Mills are sandstone. Windows were generally twelve-over-twelve, nine-over-nine, or six-over-six double-hung sash. Both Buckeye and Marl Ridge have nine-over-nine while Taylor's Creek has six-over-six-light double-hung sash.

Cornices

Most cornices on houses from this period in Hanover are plain box cornices. An exception is Scotchtown which has a modillioned cornice.

Roofs

Wood shingles covered most roofs of Hanover houses until the late nineteenth and early twentieth century. At that time standing-seam metal replaced wood shingles. No wood shingled roofs from this period were identified by the survey.

Interior Finishes and Details

Photographs of Rocky Mills (DHR 43-5) taken before it was moved to Richmond provide a reference with which to compare the vernacular residences built in the county during the same period as Rocky Mills. Photographs taken before the house's relocation reveal mantels with stop-fluted pilasters, paneled chimney breasts, and flanking closets comparable to the earlier paneled dining room found at Taylor's Creek, built circa 1732. Although Rocky Mills was not the source for the woodwork found at Taylor's Creek, the Rocky Mills mantel is typical of the Georgian-style mantels of prosperous Virginia residences from the 1720s to the 1750s.³¹

The pine-paneled dining room at Taylor's Creek features a simpler small-scale version of a Georgian-style mantel, with a paneled chimney breast, flanking stop-fluted pilasters, and a denticulated cornice. The room also contains an original cupboard with hand-carved raised panels; graining on the inside surface of the cupboard doors indicates careful attention to

³¹Mills Lane, *Architecture of the Old South: Virginia* (Savannah, Georgia: The Beehive Press, 1987), 53-61.

detail and craftsmanship. Built in the mid-eighteenth century by William Pollard, first clerk of the court of Hanover County, Buckeye, another county house surviving from this period, retains a small cupboard in its east parlor, a room which may have been used originally as a dining room.³² Located on the side of the chimney, the cupboard retains its original door with four raised panels as well as H-and-L hinges with rose-head nails (fig. 17).

No other paneled interior rooms from the Colonial period are known to survive in Hanover County. Interior woodwork has been removed from a number of Hanover County residences for use in the restoration of houses in Colonial Williamsburg.

Mantels

The mantel on the corner chimney of the 1740's addition to Taylor's Creek may be typical of mantels installed by local builders in Hanover County farmhouses during the Colonial period (fig. 18). The mantel has a simple molded frame around the rectangular firebox opening, a tall frieze decorated with two raised panels, and a molded projecting cornice. Simple variations of this mantel type—perhaps with a plain frieze and mantel shelf—may have been used frequently, but no survivors have been identified in Hanover County.

Massive end chimneys with large basement fireplaces having segmental-arched openings with gauged bricks appeared during the Colonial period in Hanover County. Basement fireplaces had very plain mantels or no mantels at all. Examples survive at Marl Ridge, Oldfield, and Buckeye.

Staircases

In general, the staircases installed in the center or side passages of Colonial-period houses in Hanover County were very plain, with square pegged newel posts, plain rectangular balusters, and molded hand rails. Sometimes in place of balusters a simple horizontal rail was attached between the posts. Many times staircases were enclosed with flush board walls.

In one-room houses, staircases generally were located on the gable-end wall opposite the chimney or in a corner of the room. In one-room log houses, inexpensive and space-efficient ladder stairs often were used to reach the sleeping loft above. In two-room hall-and-parlor houses, staircases were located in the larger room. This vernacular building tradition continued to be popular until the Civil War in Hanover County.

An example of a typical Colonial-period staircase exists in the center passage at Oldfield. Marl Ridge also retains its main staircase and basement stair in the side passage. Each is a plain straight stair with winder steps and square newel posts. The main stair is similar to the one at Oldfield, while the basement stair is much simpler. The staircase in the center passage at Taylor's Creek is a steep straight stair with winder steps and is enclosed with flush paneling.

The dog-leg staircase in the entrance vestibule at Buckeye appears to be the county's best extant example of a Colonial-period staircase. The staircase has steep short steps with closely spaced, sturdy, turned balusters that support a molded handrail, a tall plain stringer, and a pegged square newel post with a molded square cap.

³²William Pollard served as clerk of the court from 1740 to 1781.

Floors

The most common floor covering used in Hanover County throughout the eighteenth, nineteenth, and early twentieth centuries was pine flooring. Basement floors were left unfinished or had brick, wood boards or planks, or flagstones laid directly on the dirt floors.

Wall coverings

The most common wall covering from the Colonial period through the Civil War for first-floor rooms was split lathe covered in plaster mixed with horsehair. Second-floor rooms or rooms in more modest dwellings often were sheathed with plain or beaded flush horizontal boards nailed directly to the wall studs. Basements usually had unfinished brick or stone walls and were sometimes whitewashed.

The plaster and lathe walls at Buckeye, which appear to be very old, may be the original walls. Traces of what may be early whitewash occur on the brick basement walls, and traces of early red paint can be seen on the original basement doors.

The earliest known and extant example of beaded sheathing in a vernacular farmhouse in Hanover County occurs on the interior parlor wall at Rock Springs and survives beneath twentieth-century wallboard. Built about 1770, Rock Springs is significant as the oldest surviving example of a modest vernacular farmhouse.

Wainscoting

Wainscoting was used in Hanover County from the eighteenth through the early twentieth centuries and is normally located in center and side passages, parlors, and dining rooms. In more grand houses wainscoting may exist in all first- and second-floor rooms. Generally wainscoting consists of flush horizontal boards with a chair rail. Oldfield's central-passage wainscot, with its large raised panels and a crown molding, is the county's only extant example of a Colonial-period wainscot. Not original to Oldfield, it was saved from the Thompson House (DHR 42-500) near Beaverdam when it was demolished.

Baseboards, chair rails, picture moldings, and cornices

The original baseboards, chair rails, and picture moldings found in extant Colonial-period residences in Hanover County usually are plain with beaded edges. Generally, baseboards were installed in all rooms except for the basement, while chair rails and picture moldings were reserved for the formal rooms on the first floor. Examples of original beaded moldings can be found at Taylor's Creek, Marl Ridge, and Buckeye. No examples of cornices installed before the late nineteenth century have been identified in vernacular residences.

Door and window architraves

The door and window architraves found in antebellum residences in Hanover County have pegged corners with mortise-and-tenon joints. Formal first-floor rooms feature architraves with beaded inner edges and attached crown moldings on the outer edges framing the architraves. Plain beaded architraves are found in less elegant houses. Basement and attic rooms often have narrow beaded door and window surrounds or plain surrounds. Generally, door and window architraves match or are similar in appearance. Examples of original door and window architraves exist at Taylor's Creek, Marl Ridge, Buckeye, and Oldfield.

Doors

Both paneled and batten doors can be found at Buckeye, Marl Ridge, and Taylor's Creek, which are surviving Colonial-period houses. Similar raised-panel doors composed of six panels and made with mortise-and-tenon pegged construction occur on the door openings

of both the first- and second-floor rooms at Buckeye, on the first floor at Marl Ridge, and adjacent to the mantel in the Taylor's Creek dining room. Beaded batten doors constructed with vertical face boards and attached with hand-wrought nails to horizontal rails on the back of the doors are found in the basements at Buckeye and Marl Ridge and on the second-floor bedrooms at Taylor's Creek. The tradition of using paneled doors for formal spaces and batten doors for functional spaces continued in Hanover County through the third quarter of the nineteenth century.

Hardware

Few examples of mid-eighteenth century hardware exist in Hanover County. Original wrought-iron H and H-and-L hinges affixed with rose-head nails are found on some doors and on the dining room cupboard at Buckeye. One of the batten doors in the basement still has its hand-wrought door latch. A handsome brass door lock which may have been used originally on the front door at Buckeye has been moved to the parlor's rear entry door. The dining room cupboard at Taylor's Creek retains its original H-and-L hinges; the H-and-L hinges on the door of the keeping room off the dining room also appear to be original.

THE LATE EIGHTEENTH AND EARLY NINETEENTH CENTURIES

Because of the county's stylistic conservatism and adherence to traditional building practices, the use of forms and details continued well past the periods in which they were introduced. This adherence to tradition indicates that the builders and craftsmen who worked in the county during the late eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries were likely to have been trained by apprenticeship and experience rather than through academic study. Investigations of surviving buildings from this period indicated that county builders relied on both past building traditions and eighteenth-century English architectural books. Building traditions established in Hanover County during the mid- to late eighteenth century persisted in vernacular residences until the Civil War.

The Federal Style

The influence of the Adam Style, known in America as the Federal Style, began to appear in Hanover County during the 1790s in fashionable residences such as Edgewood (DHR 42-11) and Williamsville. The Georgian style, however, continued to be a major source for molding profiles and ornamental details until about 1815, when Federal or Adamesque decorative details such as sunbursts, corner fans, and Greek meanders began to appear on some Hanover County mantels.³³ In vernacular residences, interior woodwork began to demonstrate the influence of the Federal style after the Revolutionary War; the use of Federal-inspired details remained popular until the 1850s.

Principal sources for architectural details among county builders were the books of William Pain, one of the most popular architectural writers of late-eighteenth-century England and America. The most important American architectural writer of the early nineteenth century was Asher Benjamin, who published his *American Builder's Companion* in 1806. Both Pain and Benjamin were influenced by the Adam Style, which was inspired by archaeological discoveries at Pompeii and Herculanaeum and became popular in England during the last third of the eighteenth century. The style took its name from the Scottish-born architect and interior designer Robert Adam. The Adam Style did not cross the Atlantic until after the Revolutionary War; one of the first known applications of the style in Virginia was in the 1786 ornamentation of the banquet hall at Mount Vernon.

³³Dell Upton, letter of 1 June 1980, VDHR file no. 42-384.

Exterior Finishes and Details

Foundations

Most houses that survive from the period have brick foundations laid in Flemish bond or three- or five-course American bond. Grates of wooden bars, both vertical and horizontal, cover cellar window openings, sometimes with glazed windows behind them.

Walls

The majority of houses from this period have plain weatherboard siding, although beaded weatherboards are found on the major frame houses of the early nineteenth century. Identified most often on eastern Hanover houses, its use may have been more widespread at one time. Beaded weatherboards are found on the frame section of the Old Church Tavern (under the asphalt shingles) and Totomoi. In western Hanover remnants survive on the Nuckols House (DHR 42-709) and the oldest section of Eureka.

Porches

Porches from this period generally are one-story and usually frame the entry. The porch at Oak Grove (DHR 42-260) is a good example of a Federal-style porch. The three-bay porch has slender Doric columns surmounted by a plain entablature and pediment that features a hand-carved bead-and-reel motif. Other porches from this period include Denton's Tavern and the north porch at Selwyn (DHR 42-120). After the Civil War, one-bay porches often were replaced with porches that ran the length of the facade or wrap-around porches.

Entryways

Entryways are often the focus of decorative treatment. Multipaned transoms accompanied by sidelights above a lower panel frequently are found on houses of this period. Two of the most elaborate examples are those at Dewberry and Clazemont. The front entry at Dewberry has five-panel double doors with a rectangular transom and sidelights. Raised panels occur at the corners of the transom and below the sidelights. Molded pilasters rise to form brackets that visually support a molded cornice and plain horizontal lintel with bull's-eye corner blocks. Handsome guilloche moldings form a decorative band above the door opening and below the sidelights. The entry at Clazemont is similar, though less ornate.

Windows

Brick houses of this period continue the use of jack arches. Mount Pleasant and Bienvenue, neither of which stand today, had stone jack arches. While many window and door surrounds of frame residences are plain, several feature more elaborate decoration. Westwood has molded window surrounds with bull's-eye corner blocks. Windows of this period either are nine-over-nine light for the first floor and six-over-nine-light double-hung sash for the second floor or six-over-six-light double-hung sash on the entire house. The latter windows continue to be found in Hanover dwellings until the late-nineteenth century.

Cornices

While most frame houses in Hanover were built in a plain vernacular style, decorative elements also are found. Modillioned and denticulated cornices are found on the more fashionable frame and brick houses. Totomoi has a modillioned cornice, while Selwyn and White Plains have modillions with bored mutules. Dentils and small modillions often are found on porch cornices such as Summer Hill (DHR 42-58) and Westwood.

Few decorative brick cornices are found on buildings in Hanover and they are most frequently found on dependencies. Exceptions are Lakewood and Hoopers

(DHR 42-556), similar brick houses each built on a hall-and-parlor plan and located near each other in central Hanover. Built in the late eighteenth to early nineteenth century, both have corbelled cornices. The circa 1834 smokehouse at Rose Hill also has a corbelled cornice. A hound's tooth cornice, rare in Hanover, is found on the 1840's office at Clazemont. Clazemont has one of the best collections of brick domestic outbuildings including an office, smokehouse, and kitchen.

Interior Finishes and Details

This survey did not result in any significant identification of local builders or craftsman associated with residential interior woodwork during this period. However, three residences built in Hanover County during the 1780s to 1790s—Westerham, Montevideo (DHR 42-392), and Coolwater (DHR 42-75)—may be associated with the same builder. All three are two-story Flemish-bond brick residences with hall-and-parlor plans and similar door and window architraves. Since the mantels and staircases at Coolwater were replaced about 1800 when an addition was built, it is not possible to compare all woodwork details, and there is some variation between Westerham and Montevideo.

A second group of early- to mid-nineteenth-century dwellings in the vicinity of Old Church, including Summer Hill, circa 1803; White Plains, circa 1810; Ingleside, circa 1830; and Ditchley, circa 1840, may have had the same builder. All feature handsome Federal-style staircases with strikingly similar, hand-carved, fanned stair brackets (fig. 19).

Mantels

The best examples of Federal-style mantels in Hanover County occur at Edgewood, built in 1796 (DHR 42-11), and Williamsville, built between 1794 and 1803. Both residences feature elaborate parlor mantels with friezes decorated with Adamesque swags, urns, and patera. The construction of Williamsville is documented by John Haw's receipt of 8 November 1802 showing Benjamin Ellett as the builder and Haw as the overseer.³⁴

Edgewood, built for Dr. Carter Berkeley in 1796 at the time of his marriage to the daughter of Charles and Anne Carter of Shirley, follows the same four-room plan as Shirley. The parlor mantel features a bust relief supposedly of George Washington and is flanked by alcoves with fluted pilasters and keystones characteristic of the Federal style. Another less elaborate Federal-style mantel with similar arched flanking alcoves occurs in the early-nineteenth-century parlor in the Tavern at Old Church. The compositional motif of a mantel with flanking alcoves or closets is seen in the county from the eighteenth through the nineteenth centuries.

The parlor mantel at Westerham illustrates the survival of the conservative craftsman tradition in Hanover County (fig. 20). In both scale and ornamentation, it is a transitional mantel between the Georgian and Federal styles. It is among the most elaborate of surviving mantels installed in large residences in Hanover County during the late eighteenth century, featuring stop-fluting on the pilasters and on the unusually tall frieze and a cornice elaborately decorated with dentils and fretwork. The mantel shelf has been replaced. The north parlor at Totomoi has a similar mantel, probably built around 1800. The Totomoi mantel is more refined in scale and has stop fluting and a shouldered frame around the firebox. The parlor at Spring Green, built in the 1790s to 1800s, has a less elaborate late-eighteenth-century vernacular mantel featuring stop fluting.

³⁴Robert H. Garbee, AIA, of Fauber Garbee, Inc., Architects, "Williamsville" (National Register Nomination Form, National Park Service, Washington, D.C.), 1985.

Around 1800 builders in Hanover County appear to have become more proficient in executing the Federal style. An elegantly proportioned mantel type which emerged during the 1800s persisted as the basic compositional form in the county until the Civil War (fig. 21). These mantels typically had slender pilasters, a plain architrave, a five-part frieze with impost blocks and a center rectangular panel, a molded cornice, and a projecting mantel shelf. Often the pilasters and frieze featured decorative reeding in varied patterns. The cornice and mantel shelf often projected over the rectangular panels on the frieze. The most elaborate mantel was always found in the most formal room in the house, while the second-floor rooms usually had plain mantels, often without pilasters. The mantels installed in more modest vernacular residences were simple in comparison, with plain friezes and uncomplicated moldings.

During the early nineteenth century, some Hanover builders appear to have experimented with this basic mantel form with the use of flanking columns, colonettes, and varied decorative frieze motifs in their mantel compositions. The mantels at Shrubbery Hill are the most elaborate example of this creative experimentation. Flanking columns also occur in the vernacular mantels of this period. The mantels of the kitchen addition at Avondale, at Rose Cottage (DHR 42-239), and in the parlor at Laurel Hill (DHR 42-244) have similar mantels with full-height, engaged, flanking columns.

After about 1815, mantels exhibiting Adamesque decorative motifs such as sunbursts and corner fans became popular as frieze ornaments, and Greek meanders and fretwork began to appear on architraves and cornices. Flanking pilasters and columns became more elaborately molded, elegantly proportioned, and academically correct. Examples of this mantel type occur in residences throughout the county, but particularly in the 1830s and 1840s in mantels at Woodland (DHR 42-454), Greenfield (DHR 42-391), Rock Castle (DHR 42-605), Eastern View, and Springfield (DHR 42-384). The most common mantel type found in vernacular residences built before the Civil War, however, continued to be the plain mantel with an unornamented frieze and projecting mantel shelf.

Staircases

Various staircase types occurred in late-eighteenth- and early-nineteenth-century Hanover County houses. The most common staircase forms used were the straight staircase and quarter-turn stair with winders. In vernacular hall-and-parlor residences these staircases often were enclosed with beaded flush sheathing. The quarter-turn stair with a landing was used less frequently. Dog-leg stairs and the half-turn stairs were used only in grand houses with large central passages. This practice continued in Hanover County through the third quarter of the nineteenth century.

By the late eighteenth century, more emphasis was placed on distinct central or side passages with slender, elegantly proportioned staircases that contrasted markedly to the sturdy, steep, Colonial-era staircases. Characteristics of Hanover County's Federal-style staircases included turned newel posts, molded and ramped handrails, rectangular balusters, and carved decorative stair brackets. Often the wall under the staircase, or the spandrel, was paneled. The staircase at Shrubbery Hill, which features a curved stair banister, is one of Hanover County's best examples of a Federal-style staircase.

Although late-eighteenth and nineteenth-century vernacular staircases generally were lighter and more slender than earlier staircases found in the county, they were otherwise similar to Colonial-era staircases and persisted in the use of square pegged newel posts, molded hand rails, rectangular balusters, and plain beaded stringers. Most often the spandrel under the staircase was sheathed with vertical beaded boards. Usually small storage closets with batten doors were located under the staircases. Vernacular staircases usually were unornamented although a few vernacular staircases with scroll-sawn stair brackets, such

the fanciful stair brackets found at Iron Hill (DHR 42-695), built in the 1830s or 1840s (fig. 22), occur in the county.

Floors

Pine boards continued from the Colonial era as the most frequently used floor material in Hanover County.

Wall coverings

Although split lathe covered in plaster remained the most common wall covering in the county from the late eighteenth century to the Civil War, beaded boards were used at times to cover the walls of stair passages and second-floor rooms in vernacular residences. Basement walls were often left unfinished.

Wainscoting

The Colonial-period tradition of using wainscoting only in formal first-floor rooms continued through the late eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries. The use of wainscoting, however, was not a frequent practice in Hanover County. The most prevalent form of wainscot during this period appeared to be a plain flush-paneled wainscot above a baseboard, with a projecting chair rail which continued beneath the windows to form a sill. Wainscoting at Spring Green and Oak Grove was cut from a single width of wood. Wainscoting installed in more grand houses had rectangular recessed panels. Sometimes only the portions of wall beneath windows were paneled, such as at White Plains which has rectangular recessed panels under the parlor windows and a guilloche molding on the chair rail.

Baseboards, chair rails, picture moldings, and cornices

Wall treatments established during the Colonial period in Hanover County continued to be used in the late eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries. Most baseboards were beaded although more grand residences had one- or two-fascia beaded baseboards with crown moldings. All rooms except those located in basements had baseboards, but chair rails and picture moldings were reserved for formal first-floor rooms. Chair rails often were beaded on the bottom edge and had projecting crown moldings on the top edge. Occasionally chair rails formed a sill under the windows. Picture moldings appear to have been used infrequently; the only known extant examples are narrow with bead moldings on both top and bottom edges. Cornices in this period were used only in the most elaborate residences such as Edgewood (DHR 42-11), Williamsville, and Totomoi, which have molded denticulated cornices.

Door and window architraves

Door and window architraves during this period followed the same hierarchical pattern established during the Colonial period with the most elaborate architraves occurring on the first floor and simpler architraves occurring on second floors, attics, and in basements. As in the Colonial period, architraves had pegged corners with mortise-and-tenon joints. Formal first-floor door and window openings had one- or two-fascia architraves with beaded inner edges and attached crown moldings on the outer edges framing the architraves. Less expensive residences had plain beaded architraves. Around 1800 and continuing until the Civil War, large residences exhibited more elaborate molded architraves with bull's-eye corner blocks. The molded window architraves with corner blocks found at Shrubbery Hill, circa 1800, featuring elaborately patterned reeding on the under-window aprons, illustrate the inventiveness of unknown turn-of-the-century craftsmen in Hanover County.

Doors

Door types found during the late eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries in Hanover County also demonstrate the hierarchical pattern evident in the Colonial period. The main exterior entries on the front and rear ends of the passage have wide door openings with double or single doors. Doors are flush paneled on their exterior face with beaded moldings around each of the rectangular panels. Interior faces have raised or recessed rectangular panels. Summer Hill exhibits an unusual example of this exterior door type with identical front and rear doors—single doors paneled to give the appearance of double doors. Original interior doors found in Hanover County residences during this period are six-panel doors with raised panels. Often less ornate interior doors with recessed panels are used on the second-floor door openings. Beaded batten doors continue to be used in basements and attics.

Hardware

Original hardware dating from this period rarely survived in place in Hanover County. Wrought H, and H-and-L hinges continued to be used through the late eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries. Butt hinges were introduced in the early nineteenth century in rural Virginia. Sometimes strap hinges were used on doors in basements. Brass door knobs and cast-iron box locks are were also characteristic of the period.³⁵

THE MID-NINETEENTH CENTURY

The Greek Revival, Gothic Revival, and Italianate styles, popular nationally during this period, appear to have had little influence in Hanover County where traditional styles and building practices prevailed. Of the three, the Greek Revival style is most influential in residential architecture; the few examples of Gothic Revival-style architecture occurring in the county are generally associated with churches. The Italianate style had limited impact in Hanover County; this survey documented no Italianate houses. Vernacular building traditions established in the late eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries continued in the 1840s and 1850s in residences such as the Butler House (DHR 42-676), Iron Hill, Nutshell (DHR 42-293), Oakley Hill (DHR 42-137), and the Curtis Simpkins House (DHR 42-140). Nevertheless, intimations of the Greek Revival style are apparent in both the square proportions and plain designs of mantels and the tall baseboards and larger-scale moldings and wall treatments characteristic of the county in this period. Examples of stylistically transitional residences built in the 1840s to 1850s include Jessamine Lawn, Hill Meadow (DHR 42-185), the two-story brick addition to Clazemont, Ditchley, Marlbourne, and The Meadows.

The transition between the Federal and Greek Revival styles is clearly apparent at Selwyn, where the original Federal-style, single-pile, side-passage section built in the 1820s remains intact alongside an 1850s addition featuring Greek Revival-style mantels, doors, and wall treatments. The survival of the Federal section simply may indicate the frugality, sentimentality, or taste of the owner, or may reflect the constant acceptance locally of the Federal style which had fallen out of fashion in more urban areas.

The Greek Revival Style

In the 1830s and 1840s, sunbursts, Greek meanders, and other ornaments became popular decorative motifs indicating Hanover County residents and builders had access to the better known architectural pattern books of the day. Many details appear to have been copied from Asher Benjamin's *American Builder's Companion*, which was published in five editions after it was first issued in 1806. The sixth edition of 1827 was the first of his

³⁵Norman M. Isham, *A Glossary of Colonial Architectural Terms* (Watkins Glen: American Life Foundation and Study Institute, 1978).

books to include Greek Revival-style designs. In 1830, Benjamin's *Practical House Carpenter* was published, followed by *Practice of Architecture* in 1833. These books were among the most influential in spreading the Greek Revival style in the South.³⁶

Richmond's Greek Revival-style buildings, associated with such well known architects as Benjamin Henry Latrobe, Robert Mills, Maximilian Godefroy, Isaiah Rogers, Thomas Ustik Walter, and A. J. Davis, were accessible to some Hanover County residents and builders.³⁷ Examples of the Greek Revival style in Hanover County include Ingleside, Sunnyside, Clover Lea, the 1840-1850 wood-frame addition to Gould Hill, the circa 1850 addition to Selwyn, the 1850's remodeling of Lockwood (DHR 42-118), and the MacMurdo House (DHR 166-36), built in Ashland in 1858. Ingleside appears to be the earliest extant example in the county of the Greek Revival style. The exterior of the house, with its use of recessed rectangular panels under the windows and Greek Revival-style porch based on the Doric order is shown in plates from Asher Benjamin's architectural pattern books. The influence of the Greek Revival style also is evident in mid-nineteenth-century churches in Hanover County.

The Gothic Revival Style

Only a few examples of the Gothic Revival style are known to have been built in Hanover County. All surviving examples are either churches or buildings with religious associations. The only extant Gothic Revival-style residence is the Immanuel Church Rectory (DHR 42-181; fig. 23), built in the mid-1850s in the vicinity of Old Church. Immanuel Church Rectory is exemplary of the modest Gothic Revival-style residences made popular throughout the country in the mid-nineteenth century by Andrew Jackson Downing's publications *Cottage Residences* (1842) and *Architecture of Country Houses* (1850). These publications provided country builders with illustrations and specific instructions for building Gothic "cottages." Characteristics typically associated with Downing's cottages and present in the Immanuel Church Rectory include the irregular, T-shaped plan, vertical board-and-batten siding, square-headed hoodmolds over the windows, and decorative bargeboards on the gable ends. The irregular plan contributes to a picturesque exterior appearance; while the vertical siding and window hoodmolds allude to the verticality and window treatments of European Gothic buildings. The house on the Cox Farm (DHR 42-732) in northern Hanover is a vernacular adaptation of this style.³⁸

Exterior Finishes and Details

Foundations and walls changed little from the early nineteenth century except that Flemish-bond foundations and beaded weatherboards all but disappeared. Four-panel doors became more common than six-panel doors, and multi-paned transoms and sidelights more frequently flanked entries. Windows were six-over-six-light double-hung sash and most window surrounds were plain. Often plain or pedimented lintels occurred above the windows. Marlbourne has some of the more elaborate finishes with fluted surrounds and bull's-eye corner blocks.

Porches were often the defining feature of Greek Revival-style houses. The porch at Gould Hill is a good example. It is a three-bay porch with square Tuscan columns surmounted by an entablature and pediment. A line of dentils decorate both the entablature and pediment. The same treatment is seen on the porch at Hickory Well (DHR 42-252) and on the outbuildings at Lockwood. The south porch at Selwyn and the front porches at

³⁶Lane, *Architecture of the Old South: Virginia*, 195.

³⁷*Ibid*, 172-200.

³⁸See Religion chapter.

Sunnyside and the MacMurdo House are additional examples of Greek Revival style porches.

The treatment of the cornice at Marlbourne is notable. One of the most decorative in the county, a heavy modillioned cornice tops a lighter row of dentils above the frieze. The frieze is divided into triglyphs and a scalloped metope which creates a swag effect.

Interior Finishes and Details

Mantels

Greek Revival-style mantels can be distinguished from Federal-style mantels by their more monumental geometric proportions and characteristic Greek-inspired ornamentation, including fluted Doric pilasters and Greek fretwork. The parlor of the MacMurdo House (fig. 24) in Ashland provides one of the best examples of a Greek Revival-style mantel in Hanover County. Perhaps the earliest appearance of the Greek Revival style in the county occurs at Ingleside in the mid- to late 1830's, second-floor, bedroom mantels. Most mantels surviving from the 1840s and 1850s are fairly plain, with Tuscan pilasters, plain architraves and friezes, simply molded cornices, and plain projecting mantel shelves. This mantel type also can be found in stylistically transitional residences and vernacular residences during the 1840s and 1850s. The simplicity of details and relatively easy fabrication as compared to Federal-style mantels probably accounted for the popularity of this mantel type.

Staircases

Like mantels, staircases began to take on a more monumental appearance in the 1840s and 1850s. The staircases at Gould Hill, Sunnyside (DHR 42-449; fig. 25), and at the MacMurdo House exemplify characteristics associated with Greek Revival-style staircases. They have large turned newels and elegantly curved stair banisters with molded rails and turned tapered balusters. The stair brackets are either scroll sawn or plain, and the spandrels have full-height, recessed, rectangular panels.

In contrast, the staircase at Ingleside, built in the mid- to late 1830s, still exhibits the slender graceful characteristics associated with the Federal style, although the remainder of the woodwork is in the Greek Revival style. In general, stylistically transitional and vernacular residences built in the 1840s and 1850s continued the building traditions established in early-nineteenth-century staircase construction.

Floors

Traditional flooring materials remained in use during this period. A well-preserved extant example of stone flooring in a basement occurs in the two-story side-passage 1850's addition to The Meadows and is the only known surviving example of its type from this period. Usually only individual stones are found to indicate how a basement floor was covered. One section of the outside kitchen at Hickory Hill also retains its rubble stone flooring.

Wall coverings

Wall finishes from the mid-nineteenth century until the Civil War appear to continue earlier conventions.

Wainscoting

No examples of original wainscoting was found from this period.

Baseboards, chair rails, picture moldings, and cornices

The tradition of wall treatments established during the eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries in Hanover County continued through the mid-nineteenth century. As in the early nineteenth century, the most frequently used baseboards were plain beaded baseboards. Large residences had tall one- or two-fascia baseboards sometimes with crown moldings. Chair rails in large houses were beaded on the bottom edges, with one- or two-part stepped fascia boards and projecting moldings on the top edge. Sometimes the chair rails formed a sill under the windows. Generally, baseboards and chair rails were found to be larger in scale than those from the early nineteenth century. Vernacular residences had plain chair rails with bead moldings on both top and bottom edges. Picture moldings were not used frequently, and the only extant original examples found were narrow with bead moldings on both top and bottom edges.

No original Greek Revival-style chair rails, picture moldings, or cornices were found except for a chair rail at the top of the first stair landing at Ingleside, which has a three-fascia chair rail with a three-stepped square profile. The only Greek Revival-style wall treatments identified in the survey were baseboards.

Door and window architraves

Door and window architraves dating from the mid-nineteenth century generally followed the same hierarchical pattern used earlier in the century, with the most elaborate architraves occurring on the first floor, and simpler architraves occurring on second floors, attics, and in basements. Although the same types of architraves found earlier in the century continued to be used, the scale of the architraves and moldings tended to be larger. Formal first-floor door and window openings tended to have one- or two-fascia architraves with beaded inner edges and attached crown moldings on the outer edges framing the architraves. Smaller residences had plain beaded architraves.

The door and window surrounds found at Ingleside are among the most elaborate Greek Revival-style architraves in the county, with paneled pilasters, plain lintels, and projecting pedimented cornices (fig. 26). Unusual shouldered and pedimented architraves occur at Selwyn. Generally, however, architraves found in Hanover County's Greek Revival-style residences are simpler in appearance than those dating from earlier periods. The paneled door and window architraves with corner blocks on the MacMurdo House in Ashland are more typical of the kind of architraves associated with large Greek Revival-style residences. The plain type of door and window architraves with unornamented corner blocks found at Sunnyside continue to be used in residences in Hanover County through the late nineteenth century.

Doors

The type of interior door most associated with mid-nineteenth century Greek Revival-style residences is the wide four-panel door with recessed panels. The doors in the Greek Revival-style addition to Selwyn are four-panel doors with unusually shaped recessed panels. Variations from the four-panel door, however, do occur. Ingleside, for example, has handsome wide doors with two recessed rectangular panels. Six-panel doors with raised or recessed panels were still used in stylistically transitional, conservative, or vernacular residences until the late nineteenth century.

Front entries on Greek Revival-style residences generally had some sort of embellishment such as the rectangular transom and sidelights at Sunnyside or the double doors with sidelights at the MacMurdo House. The earlier door at Ingleside, built in the mid- to late 1830s, is transitional in character. Although the architrave and door are in the Greek Revival style, the semicircular, traceried fanlight over the door is more typical of the

Federal style, with its carved wood spandrels featuring corner fans. A similar spandrel detail is also found over the front door at Shrubbery Hill, circa 1800.

Hardware

Few examples of original mid-nineteenth-century hardware remain intact in Hanover County. Since other construction practices varied little from those established in earlier years, it is likely that there was little change in the types of hardware used in this period.

THE LATE NINETEENTH CENTURY

Most construction ceased in Hanover County with the outbreak of the Civil War. The war years, followed by the combined effects of Reconstruction and the 1870s economic depression, resulted in a substantial interruption of building activity. When building activity resumed in the late 1870s, stylish houses in the popular Eastlake and Queen Anne styles were built in the more urban areas of the county. The I-House, a single-pile central-passage plan, continued to be favored by farmers and was built until the early twentieth century. The Kersey Farm (DHR 42-587), a frame I-House in western Hanover, was built in 1920. A popular plan for smaller houses was a one-story version of a double-pile central-passage plan—found mostly in eastern Hanover. More small houses survived from the postbellum period than from the antebellum period.

This was a period of popular styles with eclectic elements applied to the exteriors of a variety of houses. Almost all houses of this period were frame with plain weatherboards. Decorative embellishments for these dwellings were found most often on the porch with turned posts and sawn brackets popular in the Victorian period. Windows changed from the standard six-over-six light to two-over-two, and doors frequently had glass panels at the top with single-pane transoms above. Bracketed cornices, although found at the Moss House (DHR 42-360), were used only occasionally. Standing-seam metal roof coverings came into general use during this period; lightning rods with decorative finials also became popular.

Industrialization also changed the appearance of residential interiors. Technical advances in residential heating, particularly coal and oil furnaces, allowed for larger scale rooms. Indoor plumbing and gas lighting were introduced in the 1880s and 1890s, and electric lighting arrived in the 1900s. Rail transportation of mass-produced, ornamental woodwork made elaborate architectural decoration more affordable and readily available. The availability of manufactured architectural details undoubtedly influenced local builders to turn away from hand-crafted ornamentation and apply the newly available trim onto familiar house forms. Consequently, Hanover County, like most areas of the country with railroad access, witnessed a loss of skilled craftsmanship in the late nineteenth century as many local residents and builders abandoned traditional building arts for manufactured building materials and details.

Queen Anne-Style Residences

The Queen Anne style is the only Victorian style found in Hanover County. The best examples of these elaborate Victorian residences normally occur at crossroads or along railroad lines in towns and villages, such as Ashland, Hanover Courthouse, and Doswell. Most were built for prominent doctors or judges who could afford such large ornate residences. Examples from the 1880s to 1890s include Wilton (DHR 42-273) near Hanover Courthouse, Kenwood (DHR 42-334) in Elmont, Judge Gwathmey's House (DHR 42-113) in the village of Gwathmey just outside of Ashland, and the Lefebvre House (DHR 166-37) in Ashland. No examples of elaborate Queen Anne-style residences were found in the rural western end of the county.

Exterior Finishes and Details

Again, frame is the dominant method of construction for houses of this style and they are usually large two-story houses. Towers, both round and rectangular, are also used. Judge Gwathmey's House has a large two-story round tower while Kenwood has a smaller rectangular tower covered with pressed tin shingles. Novelty siding, often called German siding, is used on some of the more elaborate houses of this period in Hanover. One-story wrap-around porches are often a defining feature and balconies are a favorite. Brackets and sawn work decorate porches and are often repeated on the roof cornice. Windows are usually two-over-two light and double and triple windows were common.

Interior Finishes and Details

The majority of the residences built in Hanover County during the late nineteenth century were vernacular farmhouses which continued earlier building traditions in function, plan, and use of interior decorative finishes. Single-pile central-passage I-Houses and double-pile side-passage houses with machine-produced interior woodwork were common throughout the county. Staircases were characteristically larger and more ornate than they had been in earlier vernacular residences due to the availability of machined wood elements. Examples of vernacular residences surveyed include Upper Marlbourne (DHR 42-272) and the late-nineteenth-century additions to Oak Knoll (DHR 42-417), Nutshell, and the Curtis Simpkins House.

Mantels

Late-nineteenth-century mantels in Hanover County generally were taller and had larger-scale moldings and decorative elements than mid-nineteenth-century mantels. The best examples of late-nineteenth-century mantels occur in the circa 1886-87 Lefebvre House located facing the railroad line on Center Avenue in Ashland. The black marble mantels in the living and dining rooms feature Eastlake-style incised and inlaid designs on the pilasters and friezes. Wooden mantels in the second floor bedrooms are more typical of the period, with chamfered pilasters and a bull's-eye ornamented frieze.

In general, only parlor and dining room mantels are decorated with columns and other ornamentation. The mantels at Upper Marlbourne and Oak Knoll are typical of the vernacular mantels found in Hanover County during this period. The mantel in the 1880's parlor at Oak Knoll resembles the second-floor mantels at the Lefebvre House in its use of bull's-eye decorative blocks on the outer corners of the frieze. The classically inspired mantels at Upper Marlbourne have tall, heavy, flanking Tuscan columns on plinths, and a five-part paneled frieze. In contrast, the most frequently occurring mantel type found in vernacular residences of this period is the plain mantel with flanking pilasters, unornamented frieze, and projecting mantel shelf such as those found in all the second-floor bedrooms at Upper Marlbourne.

Staircases

Larger in scale with heavier ornamentation than those found in the mid-nineteenth century, staircases during this period generally are of pine or oak. Late-nineteenth-century staircases often feature heavy turned newels or square newels with chamfered corners, ornamental bull's-eyes, and turned finials. They have machine-made molded stair rails and ornate lathe-turned balusters. The Lefebvre House in Ashland has one of the county's best examples of this period. The archway between the entrance vestibule and the stair hall accentuates the grandeur of the staircase and stair hall (fig. 27).

Floors

The most common flooring materials used in Hanover County during this period were pine or oak. In addition to the increased popularity of oak flooring, board widths narrowed considerably during this period. Basements floors continued to be unfinished.

Wall coverings

The most common wall covering was sawn lathe covered in plaster. Around the turn of the nineteenth century, narrow matchboard paneling began to be used as a wall and ceiling covering; its use continued throughout the 1920s and 1930s. Basement walls normally were left unfinished.

Wainscoting

No wainscoting examples were documented in Hanover County's late-nineteenth-century houses.

Baseboards, chair rails, picture moldings, and cornices

Wall treatments in Hanover County tended to follow the traditional practices established during the mid-nineteenth century, although machine-made woodwork was available during this period. Chair rails, picture moldings, and cornices occurred infrequently in late-nineteenth-century houses in Hanover County. Baseboard moldings in formal first-floor rooms were generally tall with crown moldings. Second-floor rooms generally had plain beaded baseboards. The tall, machine-made, molded baseboards with incised decorative horizontal lines found in the 1880s addition to Oak Knoll appear to be original and are fairly elaborate for a vernacular farmhouse.

Door and window architraves

The majority of the door and window architraves found during this period were machine-made molded architraves with bull's-eye corner blocks. In small rural residences the tradition continued of using plain beaded architraves and plain architraves with crudely crafted attached crown moldings framing the architraves. Elaborate Queen Anne-style residences such as the Lefebvre House feature interior paneled and/or louvered oak blinds on their windows.

Doors

The four-panel door with recessed panels continued to be the type of door used most frequently in late-nineteenth-century residences in Hanover County, although some five-panel and two-panel interior doors were identified. Few original front doors from this period survived; those documented for this survey were four-panel doors. Wide rectangular archways featuring wood-paneled, sliding pocket doors sometimes were used to link the parlor and dining room in large residences such as the Lefebvre House, Judge Gwathmey's House, Upper Marlbourne, and Oak Knoll.

Hardware

The most popular hinge continued to be the butt hinge. Technical improvements in casting and the availability of mail-order hardware probably contributed to the use of more ornate hinges and door hardware in this period. Porcelain door knobs were found more frequently than brass knobs.

THE EARLY TWENTIETH CENTURY

The building tradition established in late-nineteenth-century Hanover County for rural farm houses continued into the first quarter of the twentieth century. During the early twentieth century, owing to its proximity to the growing city of Richmond, Hanover County experienced a considerable growth in population. As in all of Richmond's surrounding counties, suburban and village-type development occurred in various sections of the county (although until recently Hanover experienced little mass-scale suburban development).

In the 1920s and 1930s, a housing campaign promoted by both the government and leading women's magazines sought to increase home ownership and couple nineteenth-century republican values of thrift and self-reliance with new twentieth-century technology.³⁹ Magazine articles and literature stressed efficiency, cleanliness, standardization, and modernization. The campaign drew heavily on the Colonial Revival style to increase its appeal and create historic symbolism. Contests were held for new or remodeled houses that promoted these ideas.

Ingleside (DHR 42-608) at Hewlett, built in the mid-nineteenth century, exemplifies the impact this movement had on housing in the United States. Originally a two-story frame I-House, it had a one-story porch across the entire facade. In the 1930s the owners substantially remodeled the house in a Dutch Colonial Revival style. A new one-story one-bay porch with square Tuscan columns and a segmental-arched ceiling altered the facade's appearance. A projecting shed roof across the front elevation added to delineate between the first and second floors further suggested the Dutch Colonial Revival style. Finally, the top portion of the chimney stacks were rebuilt with decorative brick corbeling. Much of the interior also was remodeled at this time. The house won a contest held by *Better Homes and Gardens* that promoted the modernization of older homes.

From the 1900s to the outbreak of World War II, the dominant style for large residences in Hanover County was the Colonial Revival style. During the period between the two world wars, most of the newly constructed dwellings featured irregular floor plans and no dominant floor plan type existed. The Bungalow, a popular national style of the early twentieth century, was sparsely represented in the county, though it is more common in urban areas such as Ashland. Seven bungalows were recorded by the survey. Pinecote (DHR 42-441), built for the Florence Page Visiting Nurses Association, typifies this style with its overhanging eaves and sloping roof with three front dormers.

Mail-Order Homes by Sears, Roebuck and Company

Between 1895 and 1900 Sears, Roebuck, and Company and other manufacturers began to offer mail-order building materials. In 1908 Sears issued its first catalog devoted exclusively to complete mail-order houses; the concept became popular and profitable for the company which continued to sell mail-order houses until 1940.⁴⁰

Most Sears mail-order homes in Hanover County date from the 1910s to 1930s and are located in towns and villages rather than on farms. They are typically small, one or one-and-a-half-story, wood-frame bungalows. Some of the larger two-story models were built with bay windows and octagonal turrets. Examples of Sears mail-order houses surveyed in Ashland include the bungalow at 405 John Street (DHR 166-23) and the two-story Shelton House (DHR 166-34) featuring an octagonal turret. Sears houses, including the bungalow known as the Nelson Taylor House (DHR 42-790) also stand in Hanover Courthouse. Two other Sears houses were included in the survey—the two-story Janie Young House (DHR 42-594) featuring a T-shaped plan and a bungalow on Route 54 (DHR 42-371).

The only interior of a Sears Roebuck mail-order house accessible during the survey was the first floor of the circa 1911-1922 Shelton House in north Ashland. The house features a four-room plan with a straight staircase in the entrance hall. The staircase has a square newel post with a turned finial, a molded hand rail, and rectangular balusters. The walls are sheet plaster, and the wall treatments are plain with beaded baseboards and a beaded chair rail in the dining room. The architraves are also plain with a crown molding along the

³⁹Janet Hutchison, "The Cure for Domestic Neglect: Better Homes in America, 1922-35," in *Perspectives in Vernacular Architecture* ed. Camille Wells (Columbia: University of Missouri Press, 1986), 168.

⁴⁰Katherine Cole Stevenson and H. Ward Jandl, *Houses by Mail: A Guide to Houses from Sears, Roebuck and Company* (Washington, D.C.: The Preservation Press, 1986), 20, 23.

top edge of the lintels. A wide rectangular archway links the parlor and dining room; original French doors occur in the wide rectangular opening between the entrance hall and parlor. The kitchen is located at the end of the entrance hall.

The Colonial Revival Style

The Georgian and Federal styles were the primary sources used in Hanover County for the twentieth-century Colonial Revival style. The Colonial Revival style is primarily an urban style found in and around Ashland. The two best examples in the county are Telcourt (DHR 166-12) in Ashland and Maplewood (DHR 42-51) just outside the town.

The influence of the Colonial Revival also is apparent in the renovation and remodeling of older residences, as it became popular in this period to renovate residences in the Colonial Revival style. Examples include the notable interiors at Ditchley, Clazemont, and Buckeye where Colonial Revival-style mantels, wall paneling, and built-in bookshelves were installed.

Mantels

The fireplaces at Telcourt and Maplewood are both working fireplaces, but were not the primary heat source since both houses were built with coal-burning furnaces and cast-iron radiators. The original mantel in the parlor at Maplewood has been removed. The mantel in the master bedroom, which still survives (fig. 28), features fluted Corinthian columns and a denticulated cornice. The firebox is fitted with a coal grate that appears to be original.

The highly detailed mantels at Telcourt reflect the influence of the Arts and Crafts movement in their use of glazed colored tile covering the front of the fireplaces. The mantels have elaborately molded frames with egg-and-dart and vegetal decorative motifs; the mantelshelves are supported by console brackets. The parlor mantel is the most elaborate, with a shouldered mantel and a tripartite mirrored overmantel with corner flanges.

Staircases

The main staircases at Telcourt and Maplewood are located in large, elaborate stairhalls characteristic of Colonial Revival residences. The dog-leg staircase at Telcourt is located in a large paneled center passage featuring a rectangular archway and a coffered ceiling. The staircase has a square newel, a molded ramped hand rail, and turned balusters. The staircase at Maplewood is located at the end of a grand center passage that features a monumental transverse archway. The sweeping quarter-turn stair has a molded hand rail terminating in volutes around the turned newel posts (fig. 29). The stair banister forms a second-floor balcony around the stairwell. Both houses also have secondary service stairs.

Floors

Narrow width pine and oak flooring continued to be used in the early twentieth century. Telcourt, for example, has pine floors; Maplewood has oak floors.

Wall coverings

Plaster and sawn lathe continued to be the preferred wall covering in early-twentieth-century residences. Smaller residences and Sear mail-order homes began to be built with sheet plaster or plasterboard wall coverings during this period. Narrow matchboard paneling was another popular wall covering for kitchens and other functional spaces such as bathrooms.

Wainscoting

The use of wainscoting increased in the early twentieth century, especially in the stylish Colonial Revival-style residences. Both Telcourt and Maplewood have wainscoting in their

center passages and along the stairwells; the wainscot continues throughout the first-floor rooms at Telcourt and in the dining room at Maplewood.

In smaller houses, matchboard paneling, which was mass-produced and readily available, was used sometimes for wainscoting in stair halls and formal rooms. However, the use of decorative wall treatments was infrequent, and generally followed traditions established in the nineteenth century.

Baseboards, chair rails, picture moldings, and cornices

Attention to interior ornamentation, including the increased use of chair rails, picture moldings, and cornices during this period, is characteristic of Colonial Revival interiors. Cornice moldings occur on both floors at Maplewood while both Telcourt and Maplewood have tall baseboards with crown moldings. The decorative, half-timbered, interior paneling at Maplewood reflects the influence of the Arts and Crafts movement.

Except in large residences such as Telcourt and Maplewood, the use of chair rails, picture moldings, and cornices followed the tradition established in the nineteenth century and were used infrequently and only in formal rooms.

Door and window architraves

The type of door and window architraves installed in most Hanover County residences during the early twentieth century generally followed the pattern established in the late nineteenth century when inexpensive mass-produced moldings became available. Molded architraves with bull's-eye corner blocks continued to be used in rural vernacular farmhouses, while architraves installed in Colonial Revival-style residences copied Georgian and Federal-style surrounds.

Doors

Following the pattern established in the late nineteenth century, the predominant door type used in early-twentieth-century residences continued to be the four-panel door. Five-panel doors were sometimes used as interior doors; six-panel doors were found only in Colonial Revival-style residences.

The use of half-glass doors as front doors with a glazed panel over single or multiple wood panels began in this period and continued through the twentieth century. Transoms and sidelights, such as those found at Maplewood and Telcourt, were used sometimes to enhance and illuminate the entrance. The front doors on Colonial Revival-style residences typically were more elaborate, and may have been either wider than normal, or double doors.

Hardware

Mass-produced hardware was commonplace in most early-twentieth-century residences. Georgian and Federal-style hardware reproductions became popular in Colonial Revival-style residences.

Domestic Outbuildings

Large plantations and farms had many ancillary buildings necessary to ensure the success of the farm and the comfort of its occupants. The main house often was surrounded by a large group of domestic outbuildings, including a kitchen, smokehouse, dairy, washhouse, privy, sheds, chicken houses, slave quarters, and tenant houses. In some instances offices and schools were part of the complex of outbuildings.

Although a number of individual domestic outbuildings, including ice houses, wood houses, and root cellars, survive in the county, complete complements rarely exist. Hickory Hill, however,

features an outstanding complex of first-generation outbuildings dating from the early nineteenth century. The estate includes a frame dovecote, a carriage house with ground-set posts and a nearby stable for riding and carriage horses, a freestanding pantry or storeroom, a kitchen, an office, a smokehouse, a privy, a wellhouse, a cistern, and a library (figs. 30 and 31). Other complexes that deserve mention are those at Springfield (DHR 42-428), Airwell (DHR 42-102), Prospect Hill (DHR 42-299), Wilton, and Ingleside (DHR 42-17) which includes a plantation school. Gould Hill, Rose Hill, and Clazemont are properties with significant collections of brick outbuildings.

Kitchens

Detached kitchens, which removed the heat, equipment, odors, and refuse associated with cooking from the main house, were an important element of many antebellum residential clusters on Hanover County farms. With the end of slavery, the labor necessary for the production and transfer of food in this manner became scarce. Consequently kitchens often were incorporated into the main house, particularly in a basement room, following the Civil War. Other exterior kitchens were relocated, such as the kitchen at Marl Ridge that became a tenant house. Summer kitchens, however, continued to be built and used into the late nineteenth century as a way of dealing with the heat generated from cooking. In the postbellum period detached kitchens often were moved closer to the house and connected to it by a breezeway or porch.

As late as the 1950s, however, food preparation and cooking at Hickory Hill occurred in the detached kitchen. Edward Chappell offers a glimpse of the way detached kitchens served large plantations in his report on Hickory Hill:

Elise Walswick Barksdale Wickham (d. 1952) ran the farm much as she felt her nineteenth-century predecessors had. Cooking was done in the detached kitchen, supplies were given out at the 'storeroom', [a separate building], and squab from the dovecote were still served in the middle of the present century. Mrs. Wickham met the cook at the storeroom each morning and provisioned her for the day. No supplies were kept in the kitchen.⁴¹

Early detached kitchens, such as those at Gould Hill, Rose Hill, and the J.P. Parsley House (DHR 42-68), were one- or 1 1/2-story, single-room buildings with large exterior chimneys. The Gould Hill and Rose Hill kitchens are brick, while the Parsley kitchen is frame. Few other kitchens of this type survive in Hanover today.

A second type of detached kitchen identified by the survey was a one- or 1 1/2-story two-room structure on piers or a low foundation. The two-room kitchens featured two workrooms that shared a center chimney. These buildings sometimes fulfilled two additional functions: they housed domestic slaves (often the cook) and sometimes were used as wash houses. This building type was also popular for slave quarters, plantation schools, offices, and tenant houses. The interior finish in these kitchens ranged from plastered walls such as those at Hickory Hill to vertical or horizontal board sheathing as found at Janeway. A bake oven survives in the Janeway kitchen.

Privies

Before the introduction of modern plumbing, privies usually were sited to the rear of a residence, and typically were small frame structures with a shed roof and one door. One of the earliest, largest, and best-preserved privies is a well-finished structure at Hickory Hill. Sited at the edge of the garden, the mid-nineteenth-century frame structure has a gable roof and is sheathed in

⁴¹ Ed Chappell, *Hickory Hill, Hanover County, Virginia: Outbuildings* (April 1989, DHR file 42-100, Virginia Department of Historic Resources Archives, Richmond, Virginia).

weatherboarding. The windows on each side have stationary louvers on the exterior and glass in the interior. Plaster covers the interior walls and the three-hole bench is walnut. A recessed area under the bench held a trough that was emptied periodically.

A more typical, later privy is found at Sharps; wood shingles still cover the shed roof. The cottages at Sawdust Lane (DHR 42-328), which provided housing for sawmill workers' families, never had indoor plumbing. Each of the original cottages had its own privy. Four cottages are extant and still lack modern plumbing. Privy sites, sometimes used as trash receptacles, may yield potentially valuable archaeological information about household goods, diet, and living conditions.

Smokehouses

Smokehouses were the most common type of domestic outbuilding identified in the survey. More than seventy were found on visited properties. The necessity of curing and storing meat on both large and small farms probably explains the high survival rate of smokehouses. Smokehouses were generally small, frame, square or rectangular structures with one door and perhaps a vent. Frequently meat was salted in a large hollow log located in the smokehouse. Several brick smokehouses, including those at Clazemont (fig. 32) and Rose Hill, which both have diamond-patterned vents, were documented. Early smokehouses generally had a hipped roof with a king post truss, such as the one at Glympse, while later smokehouses more likely had gable roofs.

Dairies

Dairies did not survive as frequently as meat houses, although more than twenty were surveyed. Dairies typically were roughly square, frame structures with the floor placed about one foot below grade. Vents near the top of the walls provided aeration. Marlbourne retains a particularly handsome dairy with distinctive "S" shaped vents and coved cornice. A king-post truss supports a pyramidal roof topped with a ball finial. Other dairies in the county also have finials. Decorative dairies most frequently were found in the eastern end of the county. The low survival rate for dairies in the western end is unexplained, although some have been adapted for other uses and others have lost their identifying features.

Secondary Residential Buildings

Slave Quarters

Only a few surviving slave quarters were identified in this survey. Quarters for housing slaves often were located close to the slave holder's dwelling. On large plantations they might be arranged in rows or "streets" adjoining the complex of domestic outbuildings. On large holdings, the field slaves were housed near the site of their work, sometimes at great distance from the main complex. These groupings survive in name only, although they probably resembled the complex of outbuildings at Hickory Hill. The Hickory Hill "quarters" are actually a group of tenant houses built about 1900 on or near the site of earlier slave quarters. A slave cemetery, probably nineteenth century, adjoins the quarters' field.⁴² A map of Rutland (DHR 42-203) indicates that the slave buildings were arranged in a linear row extending west from the house. Sited some distance behind these quarters is a slave cemetery. Periwinkle covers the ground surface of the cemetery; there are no standing stones.

On small farms, slaves often were housed in buildings such as a kitchen or wash house that served more than one purpose. While some such buildings survive, they were difficult to identify definitively as slave quarters. Reputed quarters in Hanover County tended to be single buildings

⁴²Hickory Hill was built by Anne Carter Wickham whose sister, Lucy Carter Wickham, lived on the adjacent South Wales plantation. The sisters built quarters to house their slaves together along the properties' common boundary, explaining the quarters' distance to the main house. Lois Wingfield Wickham Notes, 1991.

located near the house. Usually frame with weatherboard cladding, they were built on either piers or a low foundation. Typically they were one-story with a loft and a gable roof. The typical plan was similar to the two-room kitchens, with either two rooms sharing a center chimney or a single room with an exterior chimney. Often next to the quarters were small plots of land where poultry, pigs, and vegetables were raised for the slaves' personal use. Following the Civil War this plan type was used for tenant houses. In some instances former slave quarters were moved to new locations to serve as tenant houses. The only brick slave quarter surveyed was located at Oakley Hill on Cold Harbor Road. Frame quarters were documented at Bear Island (DHR 42-60), Cedar Grove (DHR 42-3), and Signal Hill.

Tenant Houses

Tenant houses were found on thirteen properties in the county during this survey. They typically were located on very large farms and sited at some distance from the main house. Tenant farmers usually rented the dwellings and nearby land from the property owner. They were typically frame structures, smaller in size than the main house, and often followed the two-room plan of slave quarters. Hanover County properties with tenant houses dating from the nineteenth and twentieth centuries include Brock Spring (DHR 42-1), Marlbourne, Campbell Farm (DHR 42-282), and Greenfield.

Private Cemeteries

Twenty-eight properties surveyed have private cemeteries, most of them dating from the nineteenth century. Summer Hill, made famous by the burial of Captain William Latané during the Civil War, contains perhaps the best-known cemetery in Hanover County. At least two properties, Hickory Hill and Rutland, have identifiable African-American slave cemeteries. The E.P. Toler Farm (DHR 42-381) has an African-American cemetery, but it lacks markers. The cemeteries at Walnut Well (DHR 42-432) and Aspen Grove (DHR 42-448) have a mixture of commercial gravestones and simple fieldstones. Beaver Dam has one of the larger family cemeteries (fig. 33); rows of white marble gravestones interspersed with a few fieldstones indicate the long history of the Fontaine family in Hanover County. During the late nineteenth century, however, community cemeteries located at or near churches became more popular and families ceased keeping private cemeteries.⁴³

Taverns and Ordinaries

A network of taverns dating from the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries was established along the early roads in Hanover County. Since the roads through Hanover connected such prominent locations as Williamsburg, Yorktown, and Richmond, taverns were used by travelers to stay overnight, change their horses, or have a meal. The eighteenth-century tavern was also a necessary adjunct to a courthouse, especially in the sparsely settled areas of newly formed counties. The innkeeper usually lived with his family in a portion of the tavern. Taverns ranged in size from the one- or two-room building to the larger multiple-room establishment that accommodated dozens of visitors.⁴⁴ Thirteen taverns have been surveyed in Hanover County, including Old Church, Brock Spring Tavern, Denton's Tavern, and French Hay Tavern (DHR 42-256).

The most famous tavern in Hanover County was the Hanover Tavern (DHR 42-35)—today home of the Barksdale Theatre—established in the early to mid-eighteenth century and located directly opposite the Hanover Courthouse. Operated at one time by John Shelton, Patrick Henry's first father-in-law, it is unclear whether the "dwelling" portion housed the Shelton family or if it was built to accommodate members of the court. Apparently the tavern also was used to house social

⁴³See Funerary chapter.

⁴⁴O'Dell, *Chesterfield County*, 443.

events. The tavern began losing clientele in the early twentieth century, when it became more popular to drive to Richmond or Ashland for entertainment.

The Brock Spring Tavern, located on the old road from Richmond to Washington, took its name from the spring nearby. Damage to the north facade presumably was caused by the earthquake of 1833. Apparently during the Civil War members of both armies stopped at the tavern from time to time. Another surviving early-eighteenth-century tavern is Shelburn Tavern, today known as Sycamore Tavern (DHR 42-85; fig. 34), which was the fourth stagecoach stop on the road leading west from Richmond to Charlottesville and western Virginia. At Shelburn Tavern, coach horses were changed for the next segment of the trip. This ordinary provided travelers with food, drink, and lodging. Today the building serves as a library established by Thomas Nelson Page, the noted Virginia author, in memory of his wife Florence L. Page.⁴⁵

The Tavern at Old Church is located at the crossroads of two old and well-traveled routes, Route 628 and Route 606 (fig. 35). The building faces Old Church Road (Route 606) that connected Hanover Courthouse with New Kent Courthouse and Williamsburg. The frame portion of the structure, which served as the tavern, possibly was built in the mid- or late eighteenth century. In the early nineteenth century the brick portion was added, saddlebag fashion, beside the exterior-end brick chimney. The layout does not provide for interior communication between the frame and brick halves; today each section is part of a separate property, each with different owners. Although discovery of its earliest history is hindered by the loss of Hanover County records during the Civil War, it is apparent that the tavern played a major role in the Old Church community. A Civil War photograph shows Union calvary camped on the grounds of the tavern.

The Ashcake Inn was established in the 1750s on Route 1, south of Ashland. It was a modest residence that continued in operation as an inn until the mid-twentieth century when it was converted into an antique store. The inn was demolished recently and replaced by a modern shopping center. Another tavern is known to have been located near Taylor's House in Taylorsville along the RF&P, once a busy corner in the county with several stores as well as a tavern. A tavern also was located on the property of Negrofoot (DHR 42-54), and the present dwelling is built on its brick foundation. Sited at a busy crossroads connecting to Route 33, Negrofoot was a major stagecoach stop. Another tavern stood near Hoopers (DHR 42-556) and serviced those traveling between Richmond and Fredericksburg.

Other eighteenth- and nineteenth-century taverns listed in Page's History include Nuckols' Tavern, Terrell's Tavern, Haw's Tavern, Goodall's Tavern, Merry Oaks Tavern, and Chile's Tavern, none of which are known to survive.

Tourist Courts

The twentieth-century answer to the nineteenth-century tavern was the tourist court. These tourist courts usually were family-run businesses and consisted of a small office with several inexpensive cabins that, in the 1920s, rented for about one dollar a night.⁴⁶ The low rates of these establishments made them preferable to the newer hotels, since they saved the average family almost half the cost. The post-Depression era saw an increase in motor traffic and the motor hotel, or motel, replaced the tourist court in popularity. Motels featured attached units instead of separate ones, allowing for a greater density in a limited space.

This survey documented three tourist courts and one motel, all located on Route 1. The 1940 Tourist Court (DHR 42-311) sited near Route 802 features a main garage with six small cabins. While their original relationship is unknown, at present there are three single-unit and three double-

⁴⁵ See Social/Cultural chapter.

⁴⁶ O'Dell, *Chesterfield County*, 451.

unit cabins, all of brick with exterior-end brick flues. The cabins are arranged facing a semi-circular drive that continues behind the garage. Green Acres (DHR 42-316), built in the 1940s, is arranged in a similar fashion and also features brick cabins: five single-unit and two double-unit structures.

Wigwam (DHR 42-310), a 1930's complex, incorporates characteristics of a tourist court with those of the later motels. It has two long rows of multiple, attached, single-unit cottages. These masonry motel units contrast with the unusual rustic-style restaurant/dance hall that is adjacent. This frame and log structure served as the entertainment facility for overnight guests. Another facility, the early-twentieth-century Hotel Comfort (DHR 42-315), features a small front office with two wings of rooms extending from its rear facade, producing a narrow "U" plan.

THEME: GOVERNMENT/LAW/POLITICAL

Historical Background

Land which today makes up Hanover County originally was part of the Charles River shire, one of eight shires that made up Virginia colony at the time of its founding in 1634. In 1654 Charles River shire was changed to Yorkshire, and part of it designated the county of New Kent. In 1720, the residents of upper New Kent, concerned about their distance from the county court, petitioned the General Assembly for a division of the county. This division was granted on 26 November 1720, at which time St. Paul's, established as the westernmost parish of New Kent in 1704, became Hanover County. Hanover was bordered by the North Anna and Pamunkey rivers on the north, the Chickahominy River on the south, and New Kent County on the east. The county had no western boundary until Louisa County was formed through a further division of the area in 1742.⁴⁷

Hanover County Courthouse

The most significant structure associated with the government/law/political theme in Hanover County is the 1735 county courthouse, located in the center of the small village of Hanover Courthouse. It is uncertain when the site of the county seat was selected, but apparently county justices met in a tavern on the site of the Hanover Tavern (DHR 42-35) opposite the courthouse site for years prior to the construction of the present courthouse around 1735. It is also known that before there was a permanent courthouse structure, county records were kept in the clerk's office. William Pollard of Buckeye (DHR 42-2), the first clerk of Hanover County, had his office in his home, and the road leading from Enon Church (DHR 42-259) to Buckeye consequently was known as "The Office Road." The next clerks were members of the Winston family and until the Courthouse was built, the office was at Courtland, the Winston home.⁴⁸

Considered a classic example of Virginia courthouse design, Hanover Courthouse (DHR 42-16) is a one-story brick building with a well-executed five-bay arcade, steep hipped roof, and modillioned cornice (fig. 36). Hanover's courthouse has a T-shaped plan with the judge's chamber and the jury room located in the arms of the "T." The building is a well-preserved example of Colonial Virginia's arcaded courthouses, of which only six survive.⁴⁹

The courthouse building is not only architecturally significant, but is significant for its associations with numerous events in the history of Hanover County. Most notably, it was in the county's courthouse that Patrick Henry made his famous speech in the Parson's Cause, that the Hanover Resolutions of 1774 were adopted, and that J.E.B. Stuart received his commission as a major general in the Confederate Army. The courthouse was captured by the British during the Revolutionary War and was the site of the Battle of Hanover during the Civil War in 1862.

Flanking the courthouse on the north is the clerk's office, a modest, one-story, brick, gable-roofed building built around 1835. Flanking the courthouse to the south is the Hanover County Jail (DHR 42-15), also built around 1835 to replace the original 1743 jail. The jail was used as a munitions store house and jail during the Civil War's Battle of Hanover.⁵⁰ The solid square building features 24-inch-thick stone walls. Two nineteenth-century brick privies to the rear of the jail on the Courthouse grounds appear to have been rebuilt and are now used as gatehouses.

⁴⁷ Keith Canaday, "Hanover County: Interim Historic Preservation Plan," (Master's thesis, Virginia Commonwealth University, 1984), 6.

⁴⁸ *Herald-Progress: 1881-1971, Commemorative Historical Edition*, 1:3. Courtland no longer stands.

⁴⁹ Calder Loth, *The Virginia Landmarks Register*, third edition (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1987), 191.

⁵⁰ See Military/Defense chapter.

Patrick Henry

The political history of Hanover County is highlighted by events associated with several distinguished individuals. The best known figure in the political history of Hanover County is Patrick Henry. Patrick Henry was born in 1736 at Studley Plantation to John and Sarah Henry. At the age of fifteen, he and his brother William set up a small store, which soon closed. At eighteen he married Sarah Shelton at Rural Plains (DHR 42-29), the Shelton family home, and the two lived at Pine Slash (DHR 42-25), a gift to the couple from Sarah's father, John Shelton. After succeeding in his second attempt to establish a store, Henry decided to study law and was first admitted to the bar in 1760. He quickly set up his practice, and once its success was assured, sold his store to a Richmond firm.⁵¹

Patrick Henry's historical role is attributed largely to his skilled rhetoric in promoting the cause of the American Revolution. Henry's ascent as a political figure began with the famous speech in the Parson's Cause, delivered in Hanover Courthouse in 1763. In 1765 Patrick Henry led the fight against the Stamp Act, eventually leading to its repeal. Henry made a case for religious freedom in his 1768 defense of the Baptists. In 1774 Henry led the residents of Hanover County in the famous Hanover Resolution protesting taxation without representation.

Besides his service as a lawyer and orator, Henry organized Virginia's first company of revolutionary volunteers in 1774 at Merry Oaks Tavern. In 1775 Henry led the first military action against the crown in Virginia. This expedition of Hanover residents from Newcastle to Williamsburg served to demand payment from Governor Dunmore for powder that had been taken from the public arsenal. Despite the fact that Dunmore sent the payment before Henry reached Williamsburg, his actions demonstrated the courage and leadership for which he became famous.

Patrick Henry served as one of the delegates from Virginia at the first Continental Congress in 1774. In 1775, at the Second Virginia Convention, again he demonstrated his skill as an orator proclaiming "give me liberty or give me death." Patrick Henry was elected the first governor of Virginia on 30 June 1776; he was reelected in 1777-1778 and again in 1784-1785.

A number of existing buildings and sites are associated with Patrick Henry including the Hanover Courthouse, where he delivered the Parson's Cause speech, and the Hanover Tavern, which today houses the Barksdale Theatre. As a local lawyer, Henry spent much of his career at Hanover Courthouse. Scotchtown (DHR 42-30), built in 1719 by the Chiswell family, was Patrick Henry's home from 1771 to 1777 (fig. 37). What is said to be Patrick Henry's Store Site (DHR 42-95), located near Hanover Courthouse, is a potentially significant archaeological site. Henry lived in Louisa County in 1765-1769, and moved permanently from Hanover County in 1777.

Henry Clay

Henry Clay, another important figure associated with Hanover County, was born in 1777 at a house called Clay Springs (DHR 42-701) in an area of Hanover County known as "The Slashes." Clay attended elementary school in the county at the Old Field Day School, which was located just north of Slash Church, but moved at the age of fourteen to Richmond where he was employed as a clerk in a mercantile establishment. In 1792 he entered the office of the clerk of the High Court of Chancery in Richmond. He studied law and passed the bar at the age of twenty, and moved to Lexington, Kentucky. He was elected to the Kentucky legislature and later the U.S. House of Representatives where he served as speaker for seven terms. He also served as U.S. secretary of state and as a senator from Kentucky. While serving as senator from Kentucky, Clay returned to Hanover to make a speech at the Taylor House (DHR 42-122) in Taylorsville. He was three times

⁵¹Lois Wingfield Wickham Notes, March 1992.

a candidate for the U.S. presidency and was the author of the Missouri Compromise and the Omnibus Bill.⁵²

Dolley Madison

Dolley Madison lived in Hanover County for several years as a child and received her early education at the Cedar Creek Meeting House and School (DHR 42-121). She was born in 1768 to Quaker parents, John and Mary Payne, in North Carolina near the North Garden Monthly Meeting House. Sources conflict as to the exact length of time the Paynes remained in North Carolina; some report that Dolley was born during a short visit while others claim that the Paynes lived there for approximately two years. She reportedly spent at least five years of her childhood at Scotchtown.⁵³ No surviving records indicate that John Payne ever owned Scotchtown but this is not surprising: Quaker property often was subject to confiscation because members of the sect were pacifists who refused to join the militia or assist the revolutionary cause. The Paynes were prominent and active members of the Cedar Creek Meeting House and for many years served as clerks who kept all of the minutes.

Dolley Madison spent her first years in Hanover at Coles' Hill, the plantation home of her maternal grandmother, Lucy Winston, near the South Anna in western Hanover.⁵⁴ The Payne family remained in Hanover until moving to Philadelphia when Dolley was fourteen. She later married John Todd, also a Quaker, and after his death was courted by prominent members of Congress, including Aaron Burr. In 1794 Dolley Payne Todd married James Madison, a member of the Continental Congress from Virginia. During Madison's presidency (1809-1817) she gained a reputation as one of the United States' most popular first ladies.⁵⁵

Others

Hanover County was also home to several other persons significant in local, state, and national history. Captain Thomas Price was born at Cool Water (DHR 42-67) in 1754. He was an officer in the American Revolution and served under Patrick Henry in the march to Williamsburg on the gunpowder expedition. Lewis Littlepage, the American ambassador to Poland in the early nineteenth century, lived at South Wales (DHR 42-66). He was considered "quite a toast" in the courts of Europe.⁵⁶

Poor Farms

The poor farm, a forerunner of the present welfare system, was an element of Hanover County's early government. Poor farms provided food and shelter for poor or disabled county residents, often in exchange for labor. Before the Revolutionary War, local vestries run by the Church of England took care of the poor and orphans by establishing several poor farms that were supported by taxes paid by all the citizens, regardless of religious denomination. The last of these, Poor Farm Park, was located near Ashland circa 1900. The farm was still in use in the early 1930s and had a large cemetery where residents were buried. The county burned the buildings when it bought the land and later erected the Liberty Junior High School on the property.

⁵² Lancaster, *A Sketch of the History of Hanover County, Virginia*, 56-57.

⁵³ Elswyth Thane, *Dolley Madison: Her Life and Times* (Toronto: Crowell-Collier Press, 1970), 1.

⁵⁴ Lucy Winston was Patrick Henry's aunt; Virginia Moore, *The Madisons: A Biography* (New York: McGraw Hill, 1979), 3.

⁵⁵ Lancaster, *A Sketch of the History of Hanover County*, 55-56.

⁵⁶ *Herald Progress: 1881-1971, Commemorative Historical Edition*, 3:22.

THEME: MILITARY/DEFENSE

Historical Background

The complex military history of Hanover County features many events and personalities of local, state, and national importance. Local tradition has it that as early as the seventeenth century Hanover was supplying militiamen "who aided in keeping the Indians in subjection."⁵⁷ Although Hanover County played an important role during the revolutionary war, the most significant period in the county's military history was undoubtedly the Civil War. The county served as the site of some of the most decisive movements and battles of the war. Consequently a large number of Hanover County's resources, including residences, roads, stores, and churches, can claim some association with Civil War history. Many others were damaged or destroyed during the war.

Hanover County and the Revolutionary War

The history of Hanover County during the American Revolution is highlighted by the activities of the county's most famous patriot, Patrick Henry. Patrick Henry's famous 1763 speech in the Parson's Cause case contributed to the stirring of dissent and revolutionary fervor in the county and the colony, putting Virginia at the forefront of Colonial resistance to the English Parliament. Indeed, Patrick Henry's skilled oration, demonstrated first with the Parson's Cause speech and repeated with the Stamp Act speech in 1765 and the Liberty or Death speech in 1775, provided some of the most inspirational rhetoric in revolutionary history. In addition Patrick Henry organized the Hanover militia. In 1774 he addressed the forces at Smith's Tavern (the site of Merry Oaks) to prepare them for taking up arms. In 1775 Patrick Henry led the Hanover Volunteers to Williamsburg to force Lord Dunmore to return or pay for the powder that he had removed from the magazine to his ship. Although the powder was returned before Henry reached Williamsburg, this endeavor was the first attempted military action in Virginia against the crown.

Because both British forces led by Lord Cornwallis and revolutionary forces led by Washington and Rochambeau crossed through the county several times during the course of the war, Hanover was the site of more action than most counties in the state.⁵⁸ Approximately 900 of the 45,000 Virginians in the militia were from Hanover; they were organized into seven companies. Despite the threat of action during the Revolution, Hanover provided a place of refuge for many families that lived further east in Virginia.⁵⁹

The peak of revolutionary activity in Hanover undoubtedly occurred during the spring of 1781 at which time Lord Cornwallis's entire army was camped in the county. It was from Hanover that Cornwallis sent Colonel Banastre Tarleton to capture Governor Jefferson and the legislature at Charlottesville and the stores at Albemarle Court House, an effort that was thwarted by Jack Jouett's famous ride to warn Jefferson at Monticello. A legendary tale in Hanover County is that en route to Charlottesville some of Tarleton's dragoons stopped at Airwell Plantation (DHR 42-102), home of the Berkeley family, where they demanded that Elizabeth Carter Berkeley surrender the church's silver which had been entrusted to her for safekeeping. She defended herself and kept the perpetrators from seizing the silver with a pair of scissors.

The war had a major impact on Hanover town (DHR 42-97), especially towards the end of the conflict when there was considerable action in the village. In August 1781 a hospital was established to treat wounded Americans. Later that year, Lord Cornwallis burned the warehouses at Hanover town, as well as several residences. Apparently, in late fall of that same year more than

⁵⁷ John Hastings Gwathmey, *Twelve Virginia Counties, Where the Western Migration Began* (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1979), 85.

⁵⁸ See map of revolutionary movements in Robert Bolling Lancaster's *A Sketch of the History of Hanover County*.

⁵⁹ Lancaster, *A Sketch of the History of Hanover County*, 38.

one hundred fifty British prisoners who were left unguarded at Hanover town caused considerable disruption. Finally, Count Rochambeau's troops camped at Hanover town in July 1782 on their way from Yorktown to New England where they would sail for home. At that time a French cartographer with the army drew a map of Hanover town and the army's camp, one of the few surviving early representations of the village.⁶⁰ Another important resource related to the Revolution was Scotchtown (DHR 42-30), which General Lafayette visited in 1781 while retreating from General Cornwallis. Lafayette is said to also have visited French Hay (DHR 42-308) and Oldfield (DHR 42-387) during his stay in Hanover County. French Hay allegedly is built on the estate where General Thomas Sumter, of Revolutionary War fame, was born.

Hanover During the Civil War

Hanover County played a pivotal role in the Civil War. The capture of Richmond, then the capital of the Confederacy, was a major goal of Union forces. Two major military actions aimed at occupying Richmond took place in villages and countryside to the north, east, and south of the city: the 1862 Peninsular Campaign and the final struggle of 1864-1865.⁶¹ Hanover County was the setting for much of the action during these campaigns. As a result, the county has a large number of battlefields, buildings, structures, and archaeological sites associated with the events of this significant period. Hanover County contains the largest surviving concentration of earthworks in the Hanover-Henrico-Chesterfield area.

Many Hanover men served in the Confederate army. As soon as Virginia seceded on 17 April 1861, three companies formed in Hanover: the Patrick Henry Rifles, the Hanover Grays, and the Ashland Grays. Later companies included the Hanover, Ashland, Morris, and Nelson's artilleries. A particularly noteworthy Hanoverian in the Civil War was Edmund Ruffin, a famous agriculturalist and secessionist. Ruffin is said to have fired the first shot that hit Fort Sumter.⁶² Later, in 1865, he killed himself when the South was defeated. He lived and was buried at Marlbourne (DHR 42-20).

During the Civil War, Hanover County was particularly significant because of its proximity to Richmond and its extensive railroad network. Railroads serving Richmond from both the north and the west passed through the county. The two peak years of Civil War activity in the county were 1862 and 1864. During the Peninsular Campaign of 1862, the Army of the Potomac, commanded by General George McClellan, clashed with the Army of Northern Virginia, under the command of General Robert E. Lee, several times in Hanover. The famous Seven Days' Battles of the McClellan campaign in 1862 was fought back and forth in Hanover and Henrico counties, the fiercest engagements in Hanover being at Mechanicsville and Gaines' Mill (fig. 38). It was here that Stonewall Jackson, after his remarkable valley campaign, joined the conflict.

Stuart's Ride Around McClellan

Prior to this engagement, General Lee sent General J.E.B. Stuart and his troops on the famous ride to investigate General McClellan's right flank. Stuart began his ride on 12 June 1862 by feigning a westward march. He traveled northwest and entered Hanover County near Elmont. He continued along present-day routes 626 and 54 (west) to Route 669 before turning east along routes 641 and 646. The expedition camped on the Winston

⁶⁰ DHR File 42-97.

⁶¹ *Conserving Richmond's Battlefields*, (National Park Service, Division of Park and Resource Planning, Mid-Atlantic Regional Office, Draft, October 1990), 5.

⁶² David Ruth, Richmond National Battlefield Park, conversation with author, February 1992.

Farm near the RF&P railroad. Tradition holds that Stuart breakfasted with the Wickham family at Hickory Hill (DHR 42-100) the following morning, 13 June 1862. Around 9 a.m. that morning Stuart encountered Federal troops near Hanover Courthouse, but the Union troops quickly departed.

From the courthouse, Stuart's expedition continued south to Dr. Thomas H. Kinney's house, the Elms (DHR 42-276), where they turned east to Taliaferro's Mill, now an archaeological site. From there they traveled overland to Enon Church (DHR 42-259). During a skirmish at Haw's Shop a number of Federal cavalry were captured. The Confederate troops continued on and crossed the Totopotomoy Creek north of Linney's Corner. It was during an engagement here that Captain William Latané of Company F, Ninth Virginia, was killed leading a charge which routed the Federals. The only Confederate casualty during Stuart's march around McClellan, Latané's body was first taken to Westwood (DHR 42-59). His interment in the family cemetery at Summer Hill (DHR 42-58) provided the subject for the famous painting "The Burial of Latané".⁶³ Stuart's troops also drove off a force occupying the village of Old Church before continuing on to Kent County and completing their ride.

1862-1863

Owing to the extensive activity that took place in the county during the Civil War, numerous properties, including residences and churches, are associated with this period of Hanover's history. Almost every building near a battlefield was used as a hospital or field headquarters at some point. Members of both armies stopped at Brock Spring (DHR 42-1), an 1820's tavern on Telegraph Road, and Signal Hill (DHR 42-32) was used as an observation post during parts of the war—hence its name.

During the 1862 campaign, Union forces were in the Peaks, Hanover Courthouse, Haw's Shop, Mechanicsville, and Old Church areas. Cedar Grove (DHR 42-3), a circa 1840 house, was used by Union troops during the battle of Mechanicsville. General Fitz-John Porter used the Watt House (DHR 42-37), a 1 1/2-story frame house with twin end chimneys, as his headquarters during the battle of Gaines' Mill in June 1862. The Watt family was forced to leave because of the battle. Federal troops also camped at Meadow Farm (DHR 42-133) during the battle of Mechanicsville.

Oakley Hill (DHR 42-137), because of its location on Cold Harbor Road near Ellerson's Mill, saw both Union and Confederate troops on its premises. Local tradition holds that after Federal troops were driven out in 1862 by Hill's forces, officers gathered on the front porch. When General A.P. Hill rode his horse into the yard, Mrs. Sydnor, who lived at the house throughout the war, chased him away saying she did not allow any mounted soldier in the yard.⁶⁴ Nearby, Walnut Grove Church (DHR 42-104) was the site of the first meeting of Lee and Stonewall Jackson after Jackson arrived with his troops from the Shenandoah Valley to bolster Confederate forces already in the area. Selwyn (DHR 42-120), known as Hogan's House during the war, was first a Federal headquarters, but later generals Lee and Longstreet made it their headquarters. It also was used as a hospital; bloodstains remain on the floors.

⁶³This painting is currently on display at the Confederate Museum in Richmond. Following the war, thousands of steel engravings based on this painting were produced; "The Burial of Latané" became a symbol for the South's defeat and subsequent suffering.

⁶⁴Hanover County Historical Society, *Old Homes of Hanover County* (Hanover: Hanover County Historical Society), 38.

The Hanover County Jail (DHR 42-15), built in 1835 to replace the original 1743 jail, was used as a munitions storehouse and jail during the battle of Hanover in 1862. Auburn Mill (DHR 42-74), no longer extant, was reportedly the site of a small forge where weapons were manufactured for the Confederate Army.

Although the campaigns of 1862 and 1864 were the major actions of the Civil War in Hanover, other military-related events occurred in the county. Beaverdam Depot (DHR 42-81) was harassed repeatedly and burned by Union forces who destroyed Confederate stores held there. In 1863 Federal cavalry from Fortress Monroe raided Hanover several times to destroy railroad bridges over the South Anna River. Fortifications that guarded Richmond, Fredericksburg, and Potomac (RF&P) railroad crossings at the South Anna and Little Rivers and the Virginia Central crossing of the South Anna River still survive. Union troops briefly occupied Ashland, destroyed telegraph lines and railroad tracks and burned the depot at Hanover Junction. It was during this period that Hickory Hill, the Wickham family residence, became the object of several raids. W.F. "Rooney" Lee was captured at Hickory Hill while recovering from injuries received at Brandy Station in June 1863. Troops also raided the wine cellar at North Wales, located just across the river from Hickory Hill in Caroline County where they fatally wounded General Lee's uncle, the elderly Williams Carter.⁶⁵

Sheridan's Ride Through Hanover

In early May 1864, Major Philip Sheridan set out from Union headquarters in Spotsylvania to defeat J.E.B. Stuart. He snaked his way through Hanover from Beaverdam Depot—again destroyed in the action—by Trinity Church (DHR 42-38) and Negrofoot (DHR 42-54), and across the South Anna at Ground Squirrel where they camped for the night on the grounds of Spring Grove (DHR 42-28). Early the next morning a small Union party raided Ashland before continuing south along Mountain Road. Confederate cavalry led by Stuart raced Sheridan, attempting to get between the Union troops and Richmond. At the ensuing battle at Yellow Tavern in Henrico County, Stuart was mortally wounded. Upon reaching Richmond's intermediate defenses, Sheridan decided not to cross into the capital. He turned east and crossed back into Hanover at Meadow Bridge where his troops rode along the east side of the Chickahominy River to the James River. During this ride, Gaines' Mill was reportedly burned.

Both Dundee (DHR 42-10) and Beaver Dam (DHR 42-115) had connections with General Stuart. On several occasions he visited his wife Flora at Dundee, a large 1830s brick house. On 10 May 1864, Stuart visited his wife at Beaver Dam, the Fontaine residence near the village of Beaverdam. This brief visit, during which Stuart never dismounted his horse, was their last, for Stuart was mortally wounded the following day and died on 12 May 1864 before Flora could reach him.

1864

In addition to buildings and structures associated with Hanover's military history, the county is the site of several significant battlefields including the North Anna Battlefield, the cavalry battlefield at Haw's Shop, and the Cold Harbor Battlefield area (fig. 39).⁶⁶ At the end of the war, Richmond was surrounded by earthworks stretching miles to the north, east, and west. Since much of the activity in the 1864 campaign that began with North Anna took place in Hanover and Henrico, most earthworks from this battle are in these counties. Fort Harrison, in eastern Henrico, still stands and is part of the Richmond

⁶⁵Lois Wingfield Wickham Notes, February 1990.

⁶⁶For more information on Civil War battlefields in Hanover County, consult the National Park Service studies of Civil War battlefields in the Richmond area.

Battlefield system operated by the National Park Service. Little survives in northern and western Henrico because of modern subdivision development. While many earthworks in Hanover have been destroyed—some immediately after the war as farmers reclaimed their fields from the soldiers and more recently by residential and industrial development—those that survive document the progression of the 1864 campaign.

North Anna

The events of 1864 are particularly important to the military history of Hanover County. In 1864 General Ulysses S. Grant, commander of the Union Army, made a concerted effort to move between General Lee and Richmond to draw Lee out of his fortified position and defeat his troops in a major battle. North Anna was the culminating event of the overland campaign that began with the battle of the Wilderness and continued with Spotsylvania. As Lee moved south he took up key positions along the North Anna River in northern Hanover. Hanover Junction, just south of the North Anna and known today as Doswell, was of strategic importance. At this station two railroad lines crossed: the RF&P went north to Fredericksburg and the Virginia Central traveled west to the Shenandoah Valley. The station provided valuable connections for military transport and supplies.

When Grant arrived at the North Anna, he found Lee strongly entrenched astride the main routes to Richmond.⁶⁷ Grant had predicted that a Union victory here would provide an opportunity to defeat Lee's army and end the war. Lee's military genius, however, proved too great for the Union army. Lee arrayed his forces in a five-mile-long position described as an inverted "V", with the strongest point, its apex, at Ox Ford. The left flank ran south along Ox Ford Road to the Little River. The divisions of Heth and Pickett deployed around New Market (DHR 42-480), today part of the Doswell Plantation.⁶⁸ The right flank, held by a division of Ewell's corps, covered Hanover Junction. Many surviving earthworks in the immediate vicinity of Hanover Junction (Doswell) were destroyed in 1989.

The North Anna battlefield area has relatively undisturbed as well as disturbed battle sites, well-preserved remains of war fortifications and entrenchments, road and bridge traces, and archaeological sites.⁶⁹ In a 1989 agreement between Hanover County and General Crushed Stone Company allowing the company to expand its quarrying operations into the battlefield area, many of these features were mapped, and plans were drawn to protect the Civil War elements not destroyed by the quarry. A trail with informational markers and a parking area are being developed; however, the area will be accessible only with special permission.

Ellington (DHR 42-400) is an impressive brick house that stands along the old Telegraph Road just south of Chesterfield Bridge. Telegraph Road then ran west of the house instead of east as it does today, and Ellington's original front is now its rear. Local tradition holds that General Lee was standing on the porch when a Union battery on the north side of the river opened fire, narrowly missing him. Laurel Branch (DHR 42-604), a frame I-House, stood directly behind Confederate lines. The site of the Fontaine House, also known as Rock Castle Farm Site (DHR 42-94), was the site of the Federal headquarters on 24 May

⁶⁷Gregory Jaynes, *The Civil War, The Killing Ground, Wilderness to Cold Harbor* (Alexandria, Virginia: Time-Life Books, 1986), 33.

⁶⁸The house was dismantled in 1978 and between 1984 and 1987 was rebuilt near Studley. The cellar and cemetery survive at the original location and the Doswell family still owns the land. Most of the earthworks have been destroyed by quarry operations and timbering.

⁶⁹Ronald Thomas, MaryAnna Ralph, and Jerome D. Traver, *The North Anna Battlefield Proposed Overlay Historic Preservation District, Hanover County, Virginia*, (Williamsburg: Maar Associates, Inc., 1989), 1.1.

1864, and the extant house known as Rock Castle (DHR 42-605) was used as a Federal field hospital. The Matthews House, now known as Sharps (DHR 42-461), stood within Union lines during the North Anna campaign and retains a high degree of integrity. The frame house has massive stone chimneys and a mansard roof, uncommon in Hanover County. The John Matthews House (DHR 42-810) and the Anderson House (DHR 42-812), also known as Pleasant Level, also witnessed fighting at North Anna and, although altered, remain standing today.

Haw's Shop, Totopotomoy Creek, Bethesda Church, Cold Harbor

After a series of attacks at North Anna proved the futility of a major assault by Union forces, Grant withdrew and continued his flanking movements to the east and south around Lee's right, trying to maneuver the Army of the Potomac between the Confederates and Richmond. Engagements at Haw's Shop, along Totopotomoy Creek, and at Bethesda Church culminated in the bloody battle of Cold Harbor in early June 1864. The Army of the Potomac suffered staggering losses during this campaign and failed to reach its objective, the defeat of Lee's army. Grant's move south, however, set the stage for the siege of Petersburg. While the Confederate army did not suffer as great a loss as Grant's troops, it had few soldiers to replace those killed or injured.

As Confederate troops continued their flanking movements around Richmond, they took up defensive positions along Totopotomoy Creek. During this time Lee made his headquarters at Lockwood (DHR 42-118; fig. 40).⁷⁰ The 1989 survey documented Lockwood as the only surviving intact structure in Hanover that served as Lee's field headquarters. Lee, who was ill at the time and stayed in the house instead of his customary tent, remained at Lockwood from 28-31 May 1864 where he laid plans for the battle of Cold Harbor and deployed troops to Haw's Shop. In 1990, the house at Lockwood was moved by Media General, parent company of Richmond Newspapers, Inc., to make way for their new production facility located on the Lockwood grounds near the house site.

On 28 May 1864, a major cavalry battle took place between Enon Church and Haw's Shop (Studley). Said to be the largest cavalry battle since the 1863 battle at Brandy Station, the fighting was severe. Lee had sent Wade Hampton with two cavalry brigades and about eight hundred South Carolina troopers east to reconnoiter the area. In the area between Enon Church and Haw's Shop they ran into General Sheridan's Second Division Cavalry. The ensuing fight lasted seven hours in woods so dense both cavalries had to dismount.⁷¹ Both Confederate and Union troops quickly built light works of rails and brush on both sides of the road.⁷² After a fierce fight, the timely arrival of Union troops under General Custer forced the Confederates to retreat. Both sides suffered casualties—over one hundred Confederate and nearly three hundred Federal soldiers, including Private John Huff of the Fifth Michigan Cavalry who is credited with killing J.E.B. Stuart.⁷³ Both Enon Church and the Haw house, Oak Grove (DHR 42-260), were used as hospitals.

Because of its location on a high elevation, Williamsville (DHR 42-27), a late-eighteenth-century Federal-style dwelling, served as a camp for Generals Grant and Meade. Avondale (DHR 42-258), the Gardner house, reportedly served as the headquarters for Confederate General John Breckenridge. Bullet holes are still visible on the building. Rural Plains (DHR 42-29), owned by the family of Patrick Henry's first wife, Sarah Shelton, was

⁷⁰During the Civil War, Lockwood was known as the Clarke House, named for the property's owner.

⁷¹Jaynes, *The Civil War*, 149.

⁷²John M. Gabbert, *Military Operations in Hanover County Virginia 1861-1865* (Roanoke: the author, 1989), 79.

⁷³Jaynes, *The Civil War*, 149.

under fire for three days and also was used as a hospital. The house is still in the Shelton family. The Polegreen Church site (DHR 42-534) was the scene of fighting which caused the fire that destroyed the church. Numerous trenches still exist along the Totopotomoy drainage including those near Polly Hundley's Corner (present-day intersection of routes 606 and 643; DHR 42-712) held by Union Second Corps until 1 June 1864 when they marched to Cold Harbor. Confederate works on the south side of Totopotomoy Creek also survive.

In late May and early June the troops began moving towards their famous encounter at Cold Harbor. On 30 May 1864, the Confederate Jubal Early attacked Union forces near Bethesda Church. Today Crutchfield's Garage near the Battlefield School (DHR 42-161) on Route 360 sits on the Bethesda Church site. Some earthworks survive although many were recently destroyed in this area. The Widow Via's House (DHR 42-713) was a Union headquarters on 1 June. The house was demolished several years ago.

Union troops crossed the Pamunkey River at Hanover town, and the Old Church area once again saw Union soldiers. Photographs show Union cavalry at the Old Church Tavern. Grant used Ingleside (DHR 42-17) as headquarters during this period. Liggins (DHR 42-726) still bears the scars of bullets as the Federal forces made their way from Old Church to Cold Harbor. A massive Union wagon train carrying food and military supplies quartered along present-day Route 628 near the road to Parsley's Mill.

Major portions of earthworks survive in the Cold Harbor area, but only a small portion of these earthworks are included in the Richmond Battlefield Cold Harbor Park. Fortifications on the David Woody Farm (DHR 42-148), including trenches, traverses, rifle pits, mortar emplacements, and magazines, were constructed by the Union Ninth Corps in early June and refined over a period of days.⁷⁴ Battery Fletcher (DHR 42-718), a large fortification, was constructed by the Union Eighteenth Corp after 1 June. Part of another Federal fort (DHR 42-745) survives near Route 633.

During the fighting, the Garthright House was used as a hospital. It is now owned by the National Park Service and Hanover County owns much of the adjacent land. On the property stand well-preserved fortifications that were occupied by the Union Sixth Corps after 1 June. The Stewart House at New Cold Harbor (DHR 42-744) was severely damaged during the fighting. The present house incorporates portions of the old house. The Adams House (DHR 42-746), now an archaeological site, was behind Confederate lines.

Cold Harbor was the scene of horrific loss of life, particularly on the Union side. Within the first hour of the Battle of Cold Harbor, some 5,000 Union soldiers were killed or wounded. "The sheer quantity of dead struck even the most seasoned of the campaigners."⁷⁵ As the smoke cleared, Colonel William C. Oates of the Fifteenth Alabama observed that "the dead covered more than five acres of ground about as thickly as they could be laid."⁷⁶

⁷⁴Now known as "Pointers," the present house was not standing during the Civil War, but was erected near the site of the original house. Most of this property was rezoned recently for a subdivision with some protection for earthworks. These fortifications also extend into an adjacent subdivision, Cold Harbor Forest, that is only partially developed at this time.

⁷⁵Jaynes, *The Civil War*, 165.

⁷⁶Gabbert, *Military Operations in Hanover County*, 98.

Shortly after the war, the federal government established the Cold Harbor National Cemetery (DHR 42-136), where more than two thousand interments have been made—the majority unknown Union soldiers. Four hundred Confederate dead are buried in Ashland's Woodland Cemetery (DHR 42-784) and twenty-seven more are in the Enon Church churchyard.

Numerous markers concerning the Civil War have been erected in the county. These include highway markers and monuments such as the monument to the Thirty-sixth Wisconsin erected by one of its own in 1924, the monument at Enon Church erected by the Hanover Chapter of the United Daughters of the Confederacy to unknown Confederate soldiers who died in the battle of Haw's Shop, and the Confederate monument at the courthouse.

THEME: EDUCATION

Historical Background

Education in Colonial Virginia closely mirrored that of rural England with each family responsible for educating its own children. The sparsely populated countryside of Virginia, with its scattering of people, made creation of an effective education system difficult. With the exception of a few grammar schools, a tutor or teacher hired by parents held classes in private residences. This lack of public or institutional support of education meant that in most instances only the children of affluent or educated parents received even an elementary education. The state's democratic government inherently stressed equality, but its society still was organized to a large extent on an aristocratic basis. Furthermore, the exclusion of all slaves and free blacks and most white females resulted in a relatively small school-age population receiving even the most basic education.⁷⁷ As the population of Virginia grew, so did its awareness of the need for improved education. Social and political conditions, however, prevented the development of a more sophisticated educational system until late in the state's history.

Antebellum Education

In the antebellum period the commonwealth attempted to create a "free school" system based on a general state fund. However, few antebellum schools were truly free.⁷⁸ Most relied on funding from wealthy landowners, thus limiting education to the children of the elite.

From the Colonial period until the Civil War, education in Hanover County followed state trends and commonly took place in private residences. Families with the means hired private tutors to instruct their children.⁷⁹ Schools are known to have existed at the following locations: Ingleside (DHR 42-17; fig. 41), Laurel Meadow (DHR 42-244), Dundee (DHR 42-10), Woodland (DHR 42-454), Beaver Dam (DHR 42-80), Hickory Hill (DHR 42-100), Hilly Farm (DHR 42-275), Glencarin (DHR 42-408), Bear Island (DHR 42-60), and Humanity Hall (DHR 42-459).⁸⁰ Reverend Thomas Fox also operated a small school for area residents at Ellington (DHR 42-400).

Several independent small schools located in or associated with single residences served children in the surrounding area. One such school was the Meadow Farm Academy, organized and operated by William Sydnor in his home Meadow Farm (DHR 42-133) for several decades in the mid-nineteenth century. Other schools included the Taylor's Creek School for Boys (DHR 42-36), located at the residence of Charles Morris, and Edgewood (DHR 42-11), a well-known boys school, conducted at the home of Dr. Carter Berkeley. Henry Wyatt Wingfield operated a school for boys in the MacMurdo House (DHR 166-36) in Ashland. Reverend Peter Nelson held classes at Humanity Hall Academy on a site located approximately one hundred feet from the extant main house at Humanity Hall. While the 1880s school no longer exists, its site may prove archaeologically significant.

In addition to schools in private residences, several independent schools and academies were established in Hanover County during the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries. The earliest of these was the Washington-Henry Academy (named for George Washington and Patrick Henry), established in 1778 on a site located a short distance from Atlee Station. This school continued to operate as a private academy until the beginning of the twentieth century, at which time it was

⁷⁷ Cornelius J. Heatwole, *A History of Education in Virginia* (New York: Macmillin Company, 1916), xi.

⁷⁸ *Ibid.* Although the system was based on a general state fund, the local governments were responsible for raising most of the money for its area's schools. Few localities were willing to a lot the funds for public education resulting in little change in the education system.

⁷⁹ Gwathmey, *Twelve Virginia Counties*, 90.

⁸⁰ James Richard Savage, "A History of the Development of Education in Hanover County" (Master's Thesis, University of Richmond, 1953).

converted to a public high school. Another noteworthy private school for boys was Hanover Academy (DHR 42-53), established by Colonel Lewis Minor Coleman near Fork Church. Sited on the Old Ridge Road, the school opened there in the mid-1800s. The main house was the headmaster's residence, and the smaller outbuildings were student quarters. Hilary P. Jones ran the school after the Civil War, and its students included Thomas Nelson Page, Judge Lawrence Groner, S. J. Doswell, and Admiral Hilary Jones.⁸¹ Early schools for girls included the Hanover Female Institute, in operation in Ashland during the 1890s and reputed to have been located in a house at Gwathmey (DHR 42-422), and the one-room Buttermilk Institute of the same era located near Peaks Station.

From the earliest days, Hanover County officials fought for more equal and widespread education. In 1836 Commissioners of Hanover County Henry Robinson and James T. Sutton, petitioned the Literary Fund of Virginia with an *Appeal for Better Schools*. In this document they claimed that "the Literary Fund [responsible for public schooling] is failing of its purpose with respect to primary schools." The commissioners wrote that education was being neglected in favor of other concerns such as the beautification of state lands and the building of more railroads and canals.⁸² They proposed that only after the young minds of Hanover County and the rest of Virginia were enlightened, could the conditions in the state as a whole improve.

Prior to the establishment of a statewide public school system in 1869, few educational opportunities existed for poorer children in Hanover County. One exception was Aaron Hall Free School (DHR 42-440), established in 1844 through the will of Aaron Hall, who bequeathed his estate to establish a school for his poorer neighbors. Rouzie's Chapel in western Hanover County had a "free school" in the 1870s run by the Reverend John Edward Terrell. Since the late nineteenth century, however, a comprehensive system of public schools has served children of all incomes and backgrounds. Public education in Hanover was racially segregated, with separate schools for African-American and white children until the mid-1960s.

Postbellum Education for White Children

Currently several vintage public school buildings dating from the 1920s and 1930s, all built as "white schools," remain in Hanover County. The earliest postbellum schools most likely were small, frame, one- or two-room structures such as the Old School, Route 33 (DHR 42-485), a school dating from the late nineteenth century that probably served as the first white school in the Montpelier area. According to a former teacher, the Elmont (white) School (DHR 42-333) existed by 1920 and is the only two-story frame school documented in this survey. The center-passage, single-pile plan with two classrooms on each floor is characteristic of the general state trends in school construction between 1900 and 1915. These schools followed the familiar I-House form with a front cross gable and central entrance, illustrating the dependence on familiar forms in early attempts to build larger, standardized school designs.⁸³ Elmont School is similar to Cold Harbor School and Washington Henry School which are no longer extant. Several other small frame schools include Elon (DHR 42-458), Independence (DHR 42-403), Fairview (DHR 42-452), Atlee (DHR 42-206), the School, Route 640 (DHR 42-249), and Goodall's School (DHR 42-641).

A group of brick consolidated schools were built in Hanover County during the early twentieth century. Reflecting progressive philosophies and reforms adopted by the state in 1920, the consolidated plan focuses on a central auditorium/gymnasium that also served as a community

⁸¹ *Herald-Progress: 1881-1971, Commemorative Historical Edition*, 3:13.

⁸² Heatwole, *A History of Education*, 121-123.

⁸³ Ann McCleary, "Public Schools in Augusta County, Virginia, 1870-1940," (Augusta County, Virginia: National Register Nomination Form, National Park Service, Washington, D.C.).

center for local activities, town plays, and community programs. None remains in use as a school today. The Doswell School (DHR 42-478), built in 1932, is leased to the Doswell Ruritans. The 1933 Rockville School (DHR 42-383), a large Art Deco-inspired building, was closed in 1983 and demolished by the county in 1990 shortly after it was surveyed. The 1936 Battlefield Park School (DHR 42-161) is a monumental Georgian Revival building that has undergone major renovations, making it almost impossible to distinguish the original building.

Designed by Richmond architect and Ashland resident L.P. Hartsook, Montpelier School (DHR 42-127) is significant as the county's best remaining example of a 1920s- to 1930s-era public school. Built in 1929 on a 75-acre site adjacent to Sycamore Tavern, it is the oldest survivor of this era and shares the same plan type as the other consolidated schools (fig. 42). The one-story, brick, Georgian Revival-style school served the Montpelier area of the Beaverdam District. In addition to the main building, the school also has a caretaker's cottage, cafeteria building, vocational-agricultural building, and cannery. In 1981 students were transferred from Montpelier to the Bethany School, and the school narrowly escaped demolition in 1988.⁸⁴ Currently it is owned by the Save Our Schools Foundation.

African-American Education

In 1876 the state constitution was amended to secure by law equal educational privileges for white children and children of color; however, schools remained segregated and far from equal (fig. 43). As the state provided no funding for public education, many blacks received little or no education. It appears that the earliest schools for African-American children were formed by local churches. The surviving Hanover examples date from the early twentieth century. Members of the Providence Baptist Church (DHR 42-302) formed an early, if not the first, church-sponsored school for African-American children (fig. 44). Some students traveled from the Hanover Courthouse area, a distance of more than four miles. The African-American community and church leaders from the Courthouse area were instrumental in founding a school at the Calvary Episcopal Church (DHR 42-291). Initially the school was located some distance from the church but was moved to its present location at the church site in the 1930s when Route 301 was constructed. The Calvary Church is unique as the only Episcopal and non-Baptist, African-American church in the county. Ebenezer School (DHR 42-439) was another early-twentieth-century school for African-American children run by the church.

The Elmont (colored) Elementary School (DHR 42-112), a one-room frame building located on Route 801, was surveyed as a rare surviving example of an early-twentieth-century public school for African Americans; the school was burned in a firefighting exercise shortly after it was documented in the spring of 1990. Other early one-room schools for African-American children include Linney's Corner (DHR 42-266), Gum Tree (DHR 42-395), and the school on Jamestown Road (DHR 42-597) outside of Ashland, a frame building now used as a dwelling. The schoolhouse near Noel (DHR 42-460), identified in the 1989-90 survey, was moved to Caroline County shortly after the survey was completed.

Two privately supported charitable schools were established in Hanover County near the turn of the twentieth century. The Virginia Manual Labor School for Colored Boys (now Hanover Learning Center, DHR 42-128) was established by the Negro Reformatory Association under the leadership of John Smyth in 1898 at Broadneck Farm.⁸⁵ The Industrial Home for Wayward

⁸⁴Anne D. Nelson, letter to Julie L. Vosmik, 6 December 1988.

⁸⁵Shortly after the Civil War, prior to the establishment of the reformatory, railroad magnate Calis P. Huntington purchased land and established a school for homeless black boys. This school eventually became the Virginia Manual Labor School for Colored Boys. Lois Wingfield Wickham Notes, March 1992.

Colored Girls at Peaks (now the Barrett Learning Center, DHR 42-126) was established in 1915 by the Associated Federation of Colored Women's Clubs. In 1920 the Virginia Department of Welfare and Institutions assumed operation of the schools; currently the Department of Corrections operates both as juvenile correctional facilities. Both campuses were renovated extensively in the 1960s and 1970s; few original buildings remain at either campus.⁸⁶

In 1956 black schools were placed under the jurisdiction of the county, which built Gandy School, the first public high school for African-Americans and probably constructed in an attempt to keep schools segregated after the U.S. Supreme Court's 1954 *Brown v. Board of Education* decision stating "separate but equal is unherently unequal." For many years this brick building was the only high school for African-Americans in Hanover County. It reputedly was built on the site of an earlier frame building (no longer extant) that also housed a black school.

Higher Education

As was the case for all Virginians until well after the Civil War, Hanoverians faced limited opportunities in pursuing a higher education at a college or university. The College of William and Mary in Williamsburg, Washington College (today known as Washington and Lee) in Lexington, Hampden-Sydney College near Farmville, and the University of Virginia in Charlottesville were the only colleges in Virginia until after the Civil War. With the 1868 relocation of Randolph-Macon College from Boydton in Mecklenburg County to its current location in Ashland, however, it became possible for Hanover men to receive a higher education within their own county.

Randolph-Macon College (DHR 42-103), named after John Randolph of Roanoke and Nathaniel Macon of North Carolina, was established in Boydton, Virginia, in 1830. The General Assembly granted a charter to the college on the condition that it not be a religious institution; it was to be run not by the Methodist Church, but by a secular board of trustees not limited to Methodists. In addition, theological professorships were disallowed at the school. Despite these restrictions, the college is affiliated closely with the Methodist Church and it continues to be known as the first institution for higher learning established in Virginia by the Methodist Church.⁸⁷

The school operated in Boydton, near the North Carolina border, until the Civil War, when the trustees voted to relocate the school because of the destruction of rail lines in Southside Virginia, the establishment of a Methodist college in nearby North Carolina, and the desire for a more central location. In 1868, the college acquired the Ashland Hotel and Mineral Wells Company resort complex in Ashland. Because of the school's limited resources following the Civil War, the college decided to use existing buildings for classrooms instead of building new, more appropriate structures. In 1868 Randolph-Macon held its first classes at the former Ashland Hotel. With financial support from the Methodist church, the college grew and additional classrooms and a library were built in 1872. Increased enrollment and private donations secured the college's future.⁸⁸

The historical complex of Randolph-Macon lies in the Southwest corner of the eighty-five-acre campus in Ashland. Its Italianate and Gothic Revival style buildings were designed by B.F. Price of Alexandria and William W. West of Richmond. Randolph-Macon is the oldest, Methodist-affiliated college in operation in the United States. The presence of Randolph-Macon College in Ashland is largely responsible for the growth of the town and has contributed to its reputation as a cultured and pleasant place to live.

⁸⁶ Land and Community Associates, *Survey of State-Owned Properties: Department of Corrections* (Richmond: Department of Historic Resources, 1989).

⁸⁷ Heatwole, *A History of Education*, 151.

⁸⁸ Virginia Historic Landmarks Commission Staff, "Randolph-Macon College Complex," (National Register Nomination, National Park Service, Washington, D.C., 1979) 8:2.

THEME: RELIGION

Historical Background

The religious history of Hanover County reflects general statewide trends in religion. The Jamestown settlers, who were British, continued their religious traditions in the New World. Consequently, the Anglican (later Episcopal) Church was the official ("established") church in Colonial Virginia. As other European immigrants and religious dissidents settled the continent, other religions began to be represented in Virginia as well.

The Anglican Church

During the Colonial period the General Assembly formally divided the Virginia colony into Anglican church parishes to serve as the local unit of community and ecclesiastical organization. In fact, in the early history of Virginia, the church often was intertwined with the local government and took care of the poor and collected taxes. Hanover County was originally a part of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County. St. Peter's Parish was divided in 1720, with the western part designated as St. Paul's Parish. Quite often parish and county lines were established at the same time and corresponded with one another, as was the case in 1720 when Hanover County was established with boundaries identical to those of St. Paul's Parish. In 1726 St. Paul's Parish was further divided, with the western portion of the parish forming St. Martin's Parish, named for the Church of St. Martin's in the Fields, London, which was built that same year.

The most prominent Anglican minister in Hanover County was the Reverend Patrick Henry, uncle of the patriot. The Reverend Henry served as rector of Saint Paul's Parish from 1737 to 1777 and was an outspoken opponent of the rise of dissenters. He characterized the new missionary preachers, particularly Samuel Davies, as "avaricious upstarts" and complained, "I wish they could be prevented, or at least be oblig'd to show their credentials."⁸⁹ The Lower Church of Saint Paul's Parish was built in 1718 on property near the Tavern at Old Church (DHR 42-41). One gravestone survives to mark the location. Near the end of Henry's ministry, plans were made to build a large brick church near the Pamunkey River. If this church was built, no trace of it survives.⁹⁰

The earliest surviving Anglican church in Hanover County is the Slash Church (DHR 42-33), built in 1729-1732 as the Upper Church of St. Paul's Parish on a site about five miles southwest of the Hanover Courthouse (fig. 45). The church was built by Thomas Pinchbeck and Edward Chambers at the cost of 60,000 pounds of tobacco.⁹¹ The name of the church comes from a nearby swampy area known as The Slashes.⁹² The white weatherboard church, listed in the Virginia Landmarks Register and National Register of Historic Places, is significant as the best preserved wooden Colonial church in the state and unique as the only one which has not been enlarged.⁹³

Slash Church also is noteworthy for its association with prominent historical figures. For example, Patrick Henry and Henry Clay are said to have attended this church. Following disestablishment of the Anglican Church in 1786, Methodist and Disciples of Christ congregations shared Slash Church. Since 1842 Slash Church has been owned solely by the Disciples of Christ. The church is said to have been used as a school and as a hospital during the Civil War.

⁸⁹Rhys Isaac, *The Transformation of Virginia, 1740-1790* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1982), 150.

⁹⁰Steven Colvin, *On Deep Water* (Verona: McClure Printing Company, 1983), 59.

⁹¹Lancaster, *A Sketch of the History of Hanover County*, 24.

⁹²DHR File 42-33. When pine trees grow in white clay soil, water cannot properly drain from the site; the resulting area is a slash.

⁹³Loth, *The Virginia Landmarks Register*, 195.

Fork Church (DHR 42-12), known originally as the second lower church of St. Martin's Parish, is another significant early Anglican church in Hanover County (fig. 46). Its name is derived from its location within the fork formed by the confluence of the North Anna and South Anna Rivers before joining to form the Pamunkey. Built around 1735, the simple gabled church replaced an earlier church on the same site and is the oldest extant brick church in the county. Fork Church is a characteristic early Virginia Anglican church with both front and side entrances. This brick church is unusually well-preserved considering its age and does not appear to have suffered damage during the Civil War. The church retains many of its original fittings including the windows, its rear gallery, portions of its original pews, the flooring, and an early altar table. Also surviving is a rare Berger organ—originally handpumped but recently electrified. Like the Slash Church, Fork Church boasts of attendance by Patrick Henry and the novelist Thomas Nelson Page. Also associated with the Fork Church is Saint Martin's Rectory (DHR 42-107), a parsonage built around 1842.

Following the American Revolution and the subsequent disestablishment in 1786, many Hanoverians abandoned the Church of England. Despite the association of the Episcopal Church with the English crown, Episcopal congregations survived the decades following the Revolution and began to thrive again by the middle of the nineteenth century.⁹⁴ Significant nineteenth-century Episcopal churches remaining in Hanover County include Trinity Church (DHR 42-38), built in 1830 south of the village of Beaverdam, and St. Paul's Episcopal Church (DHR 42-87), originally built in 1840 to serve the congregations of the "upper" Slash Church and the "lower" Immanuel Church.⁹⁵ The original St. Paul's was replaced in 1894 by the current wood-frame, Gothic Revival-style structure featuring a three-story bell tower and original stained-glass lancet windows. The original plaster, scored to resemble stone construction, still survives on the interior, along with the pews, woodwork and unusual arched bent-wood ceiling.

The Immanuel Church (DHR 42-125), located in Old Church, was built in 1853 in the Gothic Revival style. Immanuel Church is the best and most ornate example of the Gothic Revival style in the county, and the attention to detail and academicism of the design indicate that an architect may have been involved. The brick corner towers with pinnacles, the stone Tudor arch over the entrance vestibule, and the tripled and quadrupled lancet windows under square-headed stone consoles are characteristic of the work of well-known New York architect Alexander Jackson Davis. Although Davis designed many buildings in Virginia and is known to have provided church plans and drawings for a small fee, no Davis role has been identified in the design of this church.⁹⁶ The interior preserves the original pine pews and stained-glass windows and features a pointed transverse arch between the nave and sanctuary. A rear addition was added in the 1970s.⁹⁷

The Calvary Episcopal Church and School (DHR 42-291) was founded in the late nineteenth century by a Reverend King. The church is unique as the only African-American Episcopal church in Hanover County and, indeed, is the county's only non-Baptist African-American church. Reverend King held services, first in private residences and then in the boys' school building, from Courtland Farm before raising enough money for the present church to be built at its more

⁹⁴ Lancaster, *A Sketch of the History of Hanover County*, 18.

⁹⁵ Trinity Church was listed on the National Register of Historic Places and Virginia Landmarks Register in 1990.

⁹⁶ Lane, *Architecture of the Old South*, 231.

⁹⁷ The fact that George Washington Bassett, a grand-nephew of Martha Custis Washington, helped fund the building for the church, and Edmund Ruffin donated a melodeon, indicates the continuity of old, established, Virginia families in supporting Immanuel Church.

centrally-located site. The church congregation created and supported an elementary school for African-American children which eventually merged with the county school system.

The Presbyterian Church

Despite the Anglican church's predominance and its intertwined role in religious and political life, the rise of evangelical dissent challenged its hegemony by the mid-eighteenth century. As the Great Awakening's influence spread, the numbers of dissenters increased. Their gatherings attracted more people and the establishment began to take notice. The Reverend Patrick Henry, Anglican rector of Saint Paul's Parish, denounced their subversive doctrine and sought help from Colonial authorities in Williamsburg to put down this challenge to the traditional power structure.⁹⁸

One of the first signs of the dissent movement's rise occurred in Hanover County. In the early 1740s, a group of Hanover families, dissatisfied with the established Anglican Church, began meeting in the home of Samuel Morris. Morris, a bricklayer, built a "reading house" on his property, the site of the future Polegreen Church (DHR 42-534). By this time the worshippers had identified themselves as Presbyterians, and at their request, the Presbytery of New Castle, Delaware, sent Samuel Davies to lead their movement. Throughout the Tidewater area word spread of Davies' exceptional teaching and preaching abilities. From his base at Polegreen he ministered to groups in Hanover, Henrico, Louisa, Goochland, and Caroline counties. The first Presbytery south of the Potomac, named until recently the Hanover Presbytery, was established at Polegreen and became the founding body of Presbyterianism in the South and Southwest.⁹⁹ Davies' ministry continued in Hanover until 1759 when he became president of the College of New Jersey, now known as Princeton University.¹⁰⁰

Recent archaeological investigations of the Polegreen Church site conducted by Virginia Commonwealth University identified both Morris' circa 1743 "reading house" and the church. The church, constructed in third quarter of the eighteenth century, is believed to be similar to Providence Presbyterian Church in Louisa County, also a Davies' church.¹⁰¹ The church stood until 1 June 1864 when it was destroyed in a battle on the eve of the Cold Harbor. A cemetery also is located at this site.

Davies' influence in Hanover County continued after his departure from the area. Patrick Henry attended the Polegreen Church as a youth and Samuel Davies is credited with being Henry's mentor and model as an orator. Three Presbyterian churches in eastern Hanover County, Salem (DHR 42-261), Bethlehem (DHR 42-132), and Beulah (DHR 42-147), were for many years organized as the Samuel Davies Presbyterian Church, but each maintained separate buildings and grounds. Salem was organized in 1813; located in Studley, the church is said to have been built of bricks from abandoned houses in Hanover town.¹⁰² Bethlehem was organized in 1837 at Old Church, but the sanctuary (DHR 42-18) was not built until 1843. Beulah, in Cold Harbor, was destroyed during the Civil War Battle of Cold Harbor and rebuilt in 1869.

Despite the overall popularity of Presbyterianism in the county, Ashland did not have a Presbyterian church until the Ashland Presbyterian Church was established in 1871. Prior to the

⁹⁸Isaac, *The Transformation of Virginia*, 149.

⁹⁹Robert Bluford, Jr., *A Sketch: Polegreen and Samuel Davies* (n.d.)

¹⁰⁰ Presbyterians are particularly proud of Davies, who was not only a pioneer in educating slaves, but also a poet and the first American-born hymn writer; at Polegreen he wrote more than one hundred hymns used by a variety of Protestant denominations.

¹⁰¹The Hanover Meeting House, also known as Polegreen Presbyterian Church or the Polegreen Church Archaeological Site, was listed on the National Register of Historic Places in 1991.

¹⁰² Colvin, *On Deep Water*, 61.

construction of the extant church in 1875, the congregation worshipped in the Union Church, also known as the Free Church since it was shared by several denominations.

The Baptist Church

Along with the Episcopal and Presbyterian churches, the Baptist church has been strong in Hanover County since the time of the Revolution. According to one historian, "the early records are filled with petitions demanding the right of Baptists to worship God according to their own conscience."¹⁰³ The first Baptist church in the county was Winn's Baptist Church, established in 1776, followed by Black Creek Baptist Church (DHR 42-172), established in 1777 by Henry Clay's father, the Reverend John Clay. The original Winn's Baptist Church was built on land donated by Captain Winn near his residence, Jessamine Lawn (DHR 42-463); the present Winn's Church, however, is a modern brick structure that did not meet the age requirements of this survey. The original Black Creek Baptist Church, which burned in 1885, sat east of the present frame structure, a late-nineteenth-century church with a well-preserved Victorian interior. Surviving nineteenth-century Baptist churches include the 1836 Mount Olivet Baptist Church (DHR 42-23); Hopeful Baptist Church (DHR 42-588), constructed in 1843-1845; the mid-nineteenth century Walnut Grove Baptist Church (DHR 42-104); Taylorsville Baptist Church (DHR 42-61), 1856; Gwathmey Baptist Church (DHR 42-106); and the 1858 Greek Revival-style Ashland Baptist Church (DHR 42-57), which now houses the Hanover Arts and Activity Building.

Hopeful Baptist Church was constructed by builder William Johnson as an almost square, brick, church. The brick Greek Revival-style Taylorsville Baptist Church features a monumental facade with Doric pilasters and a pediment. The wood-frame Gwathmey Baptist Church is a good example of a vernacular Victorian church with its corner bell tower, modillioned cornice, and stylized pointed-arched windows (fig. 47).

African-American Churches

Religion has always been an important aspect of African-American culture. In the antebellum period many owners in the Upper South sent or allowed their slaves to attend religious services at white churches where they occupied the pews in galleries overlooking the white congregation on the main floor. These galleries had a separate entry door and staircase. Surviving examples can be found at Hopeful Baptist Church and Taylorsville Baptist Church. Slaves and free blacks also held their own religious services outdoors in brush arbors, but no such sites have been identified.

Members of Bethany Baptist Church in Montpelier (DHR 42-584) held their first services in "designated meeting places often putting a large pot of water at the door to deaden the sound."¹⁰⁴ In 1869 Charles Morris of Taylor's Creek (DHR 42-36) deeded half an acre to church trustees. Congregationists, most of whom were sharecroppers, erected the first church in 1871. Around 1910 members established Bethany School which later was incorporated into the public education system. The Bethany Church developed a tradition of providing ministers and committeemen and women who established themselves as community leaders.

The postbellum period witnessed the construction of many African-American churches in Hanover County. The majority were Baptist churches which were established in the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries. Pottomoi Church (DHR 42-255) is a well-preserved example of a small turn-of-the-century church. The Second Union Baptist Church (DHR 42-262) is a small frame building with a later concrete-block addition and an adjacent cemetery with poured-concrete markers. Providence Baptist Church (DHR 42-302) is one of the churches that also supported a

¹⁰³ Rosewell Page, *Hanover County: Its History and Legends* (Richmond: 1926), 49.

¹⁰⁴ Bethany Baptist Church, *We Pause to Count Our Blessings*, unpublished collection of oral histories, 1979.

school for local children. Two early-twentieth-century, Gothic-influenced, vernacular churches are the First Union Baptist Church (DHR 42-226) and the Chestnut Grove Baptist Church (DHR 42-274; fig. 48), which also features a small adjacent cemetery.

The Society of Friends

Also active in the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries in Hanover County was the Society of Friends, or Quakers. The Quakers were particularly well-known for their espousal of racial equality and their pacifist doctrines. The Cedar Creek Meeting of the Society of Friends was established in 1721 as a branch, or particular meeting, of the larger Henrico Monthly Meeting. Around this time the first meeting house was constructed on a site on the banks of Cedar Creek three miles east of Montpelier. Previously the society is believed to have met in private residences. In 1739 the Cedar Creek Meeting petitioned the Virginia Yearly Meeting for the right to upgrade its status from a particular to a monthly meeting, with authority over particular meetings in the surrounding region including Hanover, Louisa, and Caroline Counties. With the upgraded status, the meeting built a larger meeting house. During the course of the eighteenth century, a series of four meeting houses, a school, and a burial ground were built on this site, which continued to serve the Quakers until the late nineteenth century. Although no buildings are left standing at the Cedar Creek Meeting Site (DHR 42-121), the foundations of some buildings are extant, making it a potentially significant archaeological site.¹⁰⁵

The Methodist Church

The Methodist Church holds an important place in both the religious and educational history of Hanover County. Several Methodist churches were established during the late eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries in Hanover, the earliest being Rouzie's Chapel which was established in 1791 (the original church was replaced in 1883). Lebanon Methodist Church (DHR 42-280) was built around 1842 and has a small Methodist cemetery in the rear. However, the relocation of Randolph-Macon College from Boydton, Mecklenburg County, to Ashland (DHR 42-103) in 1868 gave a special impetus to the growth of the Methodist population in Hanover.¹⁰⁶

Prospect United Methodist Church (DHR 42-175), a Gothic-influenced vernacular church built in 1875, is reportedly the third building to be placed on that site. An earlier building of log construction was known as "log trap trigger." It also has a small cemetery with the oldest graves dating from 1887. Kenwood United Methodist Church (DHR 42-337) was built in the 1890s in the Queen Anne style. Although recent remodeling has removed many of its architecturally significant features, it remains the only church in the community of Elmont. The Shady Grove Methodist Church was founded in 1853. The first church building, a one-room log building, was replaced in 1861 by a frame building. The latter structure, subsequently used as a Union hospital during the Battle of Mechanicsville, burned in 1956. A new brick building has been built across the highway from the original site.

French Huguenots

The Huguenots were members of the Reformed or Calvinistic communion of France in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. Many were persecuted in their homeland and sought religious freedom in North America, including Virginia. Owing to a lack of documentation, the extent to which the Huguenots settled in Hanover County is unknown. Lombardy Farm (DHR 42-45) is believed to have been developed by a Huguenot in the eighteenth century. There may be other Huguenot associations that were not identified in this survey.

¹⁰⁵The Cedar Creek Meeting Site was listed on the Virginia Landmarks Register in 1986.

¹⁰⁶ See Education chapter.

Others

Other denominations, most of which were organized during the early to mid-twentieth century, are represented in Hanover County as well. The Church of Jesus Christ of the Latter Day Saints established a church in the county in the 1950s. The Lutheran Church was established in the county in the early 1960s; previously, Lutherans attended services in Richmond.¹⁰⁷ This survey did not document any buildings associated with either of these denominations, the Catholic, nor Pentecostal churches dating over fifty years of age.

¹⁰⁷*Herald-Progress: 1881-1971, Commemorative Historical Edition, 4:3.*

THEME: INDUSTRY/PROCESSING/EXTRACTION

Grain Milling

Hanover County's location between the Pamunkey and Chickahominy rivers and their numerous tributaries established grain milling as the county's most significant early industry. A typical mill complex consisted of a two- or three-story mill building on a masonry foundation, a stone or earthen dam, and a miller's cottage. The mill itself, usually a utilitarian structure with little stylistic detail, was sited on the edge of a river or, more commonly, on a mill pond. Water turned the large wooden, and later iron, wheels, producing enough power to turn the grinding stones. Most mills used overshot wheels, although some used a turbine system. Small plantation mills ground both corn and wheat for consumption by residents and neighbors, while larger merchant mills ground only wheat for the commercial market.¹⁰⁸

Gristmills were established in the county on tributaries of the Pamunkey and Chickahominy rivers as early as the second half of the eighteenth century. Currently little is known concerning their operation. Dandridge's Mill on the South Anna River in western Hanover County is reported to have supplied grain for American forces during the Revolutionary War.¹⁰⁹ This mill is not known to survive.

Milling operations in Hanover County appear to have reached their peak during the first half of the nineteenth century. A map of Hanover County prepared in 1820 identifies thirty-three mills in operation at that time.¹¹⁰ By the start of the twentieth century, however, only a few mills remained in operation. Today most eighteenth-, nineteenth-, and twentieth-century mills are archaeological sites with remnants of dams or foundations surviving above ground. Offley (DHR 42-89) was the eighteenth-century mill of Thomas Nelson on the Little River. Remnants of a stone dam and miller's house are all that remain today. Also on the Little River at Newmarket was the mill owned by James Doswell of Newmarket. An 1805 insurance policy recorded the existence of a twenty-eight by fifty-six foot frame merchant mill, a tanner's shed, and a twenty-two by seventy-two foot bark house.¹¹¹ Today only ruins of a twentieth-century works are visible. Perrin's Mill (DHR 42-734) on Campbell Creek in central Hanover near Henry Clay's home stood until the 1940s, although a flood in 1888 breached the dam.¹¹² The earthen dam and trace for the old Perrin's Mill Road are readily apparent, but the house and mill are archaeological sites. Parsley's Mill, or Wade's Mill (DHR 42-62), in eastern Hanover County stood until the 1970s but is now an archaeological site.

Auburn Mill (DHR 42-74) on the South Anna River was an early and important mill in Hanover County. Built about 1752, it stood four stories in the rear and 1-1/2 stories in the front on an imposing foundation of dry laid stone. It apparently ground both flour and corn and also was used as a lumber mill. According to local tradition, a small forge at the mill manufactured weapons for the Confederate Army during the Civil War. The surviving ruins were demolished by the Virginia Department of Transportation about 1986 when they constructed a new bridge. A small marker made of stones from the mill was placed along Route 673 to mark the site. Beattie's Mill (DHR 42-73), a frame structure with a brick foundation located on Route 634, is another late-eighteenth-century mill site; however the mill was significantly remodeled and its exterior mill-wheel removed in the early twentieth century.

¹⁰⁸Jeffrey M. O'Dell, *Chesterfield County: Early Architecture and Historic Sites* (Chesterfield: Chesterfield County, Virginia, 1983), 396.

¹⁰⁹Page, *Hanover County: Its History and Legends*, 12.

¹¹⁰1820 Map of Hanover at the Virginia State Library and Archives.

¹¹¹1805 Mutual Insurance Society Policy at the Virginia State Library and Archives.

¹¹²Hanover County Historical Society, *Old Homes Of Hanover County*, 95.

Fleming's Mill (DHR 42-82), which appears on the 1820 John Wood map as Thompson's Mill, is a 2 1/2-story structure with an adjacent miller's cottage (fig. 49). Fleming's Mill operated until 1915 and remains in good condition today. It is the best surviving example of a mill complex in the county. It was operated last in 1915 as Woodson's Mill. Ashland Roller Mills (DHR 42-96) is a late-nineteenth-century mill on the South Anna River. After the mill burned in 1981, it was rebuilt and still functions today. Originally known as Darricott's Mill, later it was renamed Newman's Mill.¹¹³

In the late eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries, Brandy Branch (DHR 42-543) was the site of a grist mill owned by Nathan Bell. Reportedly an early-nineteenth-century sawmill also occupied the site until it was destroyed by fire in the 1830s. In Civil War records the mill is called Nunnally's Mill, after the owners of the property at that time. In the mid-1960s the mill was converted to a residence; the original exterior configuration and water-wheel remain intact.

Twentieth-century mills generally appear to follow the traditional mill layout, despite the use of such modern materials as concrete. The Taylor Creek Mill (DHR 42-72) of 1932, with its extant concrete dam and partially intact mill works, is a typical example of a later grist mill that also was used as a sawmill. Kings Pond Mill (DHR 42-91), located on Route 669, was built in 1930 and features a metal overshot waterwheel; it has been converted into a dwelling and is in good condition (fig. 50)

Increased competition from larger, more efficient city mills in the early twentieth century contributed to the decline in local milling.¹¹⁴ Today, Ashland Roller Mills is the only operating mill of its type in Hanover County.

Miscellaneous Industries

In addition to milling there were several other small industries in Hanover County that relate to the industrial theme. Besides grain mills, the county's numerous rivers and streams also powered several sawmills. The surviving cottages at "Sawdust Lane" (DHR 42-328) may have been part of a sawmilling complex (fig. 51). According to the *Herald-Progress, Historical and Industrial Edition of 1926*, there were three excelsior mills in Hanover County and numerous sawmills still in existence. Several sawmills still operate in Hanover County including those in the Beaverdam, Montpelier, and Doswell areas.

The first factory in Virginia built exclusively for the manufacture of shoes is said to have been located near Chantilly (DHR 42-83), just off Route 33. The date of construction is uncertain, although it reportedly was built in 1750. The factory is no longer extant but apparently measured thirty-five by forty-five feet and consisted of a one-room first story and a smaller attic story.¹¹⁵ In the center of the brick basement was a well from which water was drawn for use in the manufacture of shoes. A second shoe factory was located off Route 723 at the Tucker House (DHR 42-727) in eastern Hanover County. Tradition holds that the factory produced shoes for Confederate soldiers.

¹¹³ Mill names changed frequently upon a change of ownership. Therefore a single mill may be known by several different names. The survey attempted to list every name for each individual mill to avoid confusion.

¹¹⁴ O'Dell, *Chesterfield County*, 397.

¹¹⁵ Hanover County Historical Society, *Bulletin* (date unknown).

A broom factory was located near Sycamore Grove (DHR 42-551) in what was originally a brick stable (DHR 42-552) for Horn Quarter.¹¹⁶ An iron furnace and forge known as the Chiswell Furnace (DHR 44HN118) is said to have been located across the river from Rockett's Mill (DHR 42-71). While all that remains today is an archaeological site, iron pigs found there date from 1737.¹¹⁷ The presence of furnace slag, large quantities of ore, and reports of a limestone stock indicate that a reduction furnace owned by Charles Chiswell stood on this site in the mid-eighteenth century. Private brickyards were located on several of the larger plantations in the county including Hickory Hill (DHR 42-100) and Prospect Hill (DHR 42-25), though it is likely that only archaeological evidence survives.

In the late eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries, John Haw III manufactured circular saws and other farm implements at a shop near his home, Oak Grove Farm (DHR 42-260). The area became known as Haw's Shop but was renamed Studley after Patrick Henry's nearby birthplace. Little Garden (DHR 42-425), built in the late eighteenth century, was the home of a Revolutionary War soldier named Jones who settled in Hanover County. He was a blacksmith whose business came from travelers whose horses had thrown their shoes on the Richmond-Charlottesville journey.¹¹⁸ James W. Henry, nephew of Patrick Henry, also had a blacksmith's shop in Montpelier near the present day intersection of routes 33 and 715.

The Ashland Shirt Factory, established in the fall of 1925, employed up to forty people during its first year. The factory made men's and boy's chambray, twill, and indigo shirts but is no longer in operation.

¹¹⁶The house at Horn Quarter is located in King William County. See the Subsistence/Agriculture chapter.

¹¹⁷DHR file 44 HN 118.

¹¹⁸*Herald-Progress: 1881-1971, Commemorative Historical Edition*, 3:17.

THEME: TRANSPORTATION/COMMUNICATION

Historical Background

During the nineteenth century several small port towns grew up along the Pamunkey River to serve farmers in the region. Two of these communities, Hanover town and Newcastle, were located in Hanover County. Like most settlements in the area, these two villages were developed by surrounding plantation owners to serve as shipping points for tobacco. The location of the once-prominent village of Hanover town along the River Road between Newcastle and Hanover Courthouse influenced transportation routes still in use today. For example, the present Route 605 runs east from Highway 301 and turns south at Hanover town, following the route of eighteenth-century roads through the town.

The Development of Roads

An important factor in the development of Hanover County was the construction of roads. By the end of the eighteenth century, Hanover County was crossed by a network of roadways linking farms, ferry crossings, taverns, and mills. Further development of roads opened the interior uplands to habitation. An 1820 map of Hanover County depicts the expanding development of the western part of the county, illustrating the shift in population and commercial activities from the lowland areas.¹¹⁹

The Ashcake Road, leading from the upper end of the county, across the Telegraph Road (Route 1), to the Pamunkey River at Hanover town, was used to transport tobacco from the fields in northern Hanover County to the port at Hanover town. According to local tradition, the road's name comes from the large mud cakes that formed when tobacco hogsheads were rolled along this road. The grey topsoil would stick to the barrels and mash into large mud cakes resembling ashcakes.¹²⁰ The Ashcake Road was a major route of access to the county courthouse. Other landmarks along the road also received the name "ashcake," including Ashcake Station and Ashcake Inn (DHR 42-119).

Page's *Hanover County, Its History and Legends* describes the routes of some of the earlier roads running through the county including River Road, Ridge Road, Mountain Road, Three Chopp'd Road, and Telegraph Road. John Wood's 1820 map of Hanover includes these routes as well as several landmarks located along these roads such as Thompson's Store and Newcastle Ferry. Page also mentions many of the bridges and ferries associated with these, including Littlepage's Bridge, Taylor's Ferry, Nelson's Ferry, Hanover Town Ferry, and Piping Tree Ferry. Ferries were an important part of Colonial travel, since bridges were too expensive and sometimes required spans impossible for the technology of the day. Most of the ferries operated until the early 1900s when they were replaced with bridges, which finally had become a cheaper and more efficient alternative.

Early roads guided settlement patterns as many towns grew up at crossroads. Taverns and tourist courts were another phenomenon which developed early in Hanover County as a result of its extensive road system.¹²¹

Bridges

Seven bridges were included in this survey, all dating from the early twentieth century. The twin truss bridges that carry Route 1 across the North Anna River are Warren with verticals truss bridges. Fox Bridge (DHR 42-401), with concrete balusters and obelisks at each end, is more ornamental than most bridges (fig. 52). It is unique in the county, if not Virginia. The bridge is

¹¹⁹Black and Veatch, Inc., *Crump Creek Reservoir Study*.

¹²⁰*Herald Progress: 1881-1971, Commemorative Historical Edition*, 1:4.

¹²¹See the Domestic chapter.

located just down the river from the Chesterfield bridge site that figured prominently in the North Anna Civil War battles of May 1864.

Three other truss bridges survive in Hanover: the Route 54 Bridge (DHR 42-404) on Route 686 across the South Anna River, the Route 689 Bridge (DHR 42-396; fig. 53) across the Little River near Taylorsville, and Davenport's Bridge (DHR 42-451) that crosses the North Anna River into Spotsylvania County. The Route 54 Bridge, like the Fox Bridge, is a Warren with verticals truss bridge. The Little River Bridge is a Pratt half-hip truss bridge, and Davenport's is a half Pratt-truss, and flat-deck bridge.¹²²

Three one-lane bridges also survive, although they are threatened with replacement by the Virginia Department of Transportation (VDOT). Horseshoe Bridge (DHR 42-411) on Route 686 across the South Anna is a simple, poured-concrete, triple-span bridge built in 1917. It narrowly escaped replacement by VDOT in 1990. Blunt's Bridge (DHR 42-638), which carries Route 669 across the South Anna, and Gilman's Bridge (DHR 42-639) on Route 657, which also crosses the South Anna River, are both one-lane, flat-deck bridges and are named for families that at one time owned land in the area. Blunt's Mill, active in the early nineteenth century, and the Blunt's Bridge Swimming Pool were located near the Blunt's Bridge.¹²³ Up river from the Gilman's Bridge, a pre-historic Archaic and Woodland Indian site (DHR 44HN51) has been identified.

The Development of Railroads

In addition to early roads, the development of rail transportation in Hanover exerted considerable influence on the county's development. The growth of a railroad network in the middle of the nineteenth century in Hanover County closely followed statewide trends. Starting in 1816 with the establishment of the Board of Public Works, funds became available for a variety of public improvements, including the construction of turnpikes, railroads, and canals. Increasingly, however, this money was used for the construction of railroads. In 1834, tracks were laid for the Richmond, Fredericksburg, and Potomac Railroad (RF&P) along the South Anna River, and in 1836 the first train passed through Ashland. The Louisa Railroad, also opened in 1836 and later renamed the Virginia Central, connected Louisa County and western Hanover with the RF&P at Hanover Junction (today Doswell). By the time of the Civil War, the Virginia Central extended west into the Shenandoah Valley and east from Hanover Junction through Hanover Courthouse and Atlee to Richmond. The Civil War slowed the development of railroads in Hanover temporarily; indeed, many railroad stations and portions of track were destroyed during the war years. After the war, however, Virginia, like many other states, entered a period of rapid expansion marked by the construction of many new railroad lines and related facilities.

The expansion of railroads in Virginia in the late nineteenth century had a direct impact on Hanover County. Centrally located and crossed by a variety of different routes and lines, the county was of major importance to the commonwealth's rail transportation. An 1863 map of Virginia shows the many lines crossing through Hanover County. Not only did rail transportation facilitate movement of marketable commodities, it influenced the development patterns of the county by facilitating the growth of scattered villages such as Atlee, Taylorsville, Noel, Hanover Junction, Beaverdam, and Ashland.¹²⁴

Four railroad stations and depots survive in Hanover County. The Hanover Depot (DHR 42-766), built by railroad company engineers, is the last surviving wood-frame railroad station in the county. Originally built in 1856 adjacent to the tracks in Hanover

¹²² One end of the bridge is a truss bridge, the opposite end is a flat deck bridge. There is a bridge similar to this one near Free Union in Albemarle County.

¹²³ See Recreation/Arts chapter.

¹²⁴ Lancaster, *A Sketch of the History of Hanover County, Virginia*, 64.

Courthouse, the depot was moved to its present location in 1976 to save it from demolition. It is significant as an example of the pre-fabricated, wood-frame railroad stations that once were common in small towns and villages and at railroad junctions all over the country. The heavy beams and building parts of these stations were pre-cut and numbered, then shipped by rail to the building site where they were quickly assembled.

The Beaverdam Depot (DHR 42-81), constructed circa 1865 near the intersection of Routes 739 and 715, is a rare example of a Reconstruction-era train station (fig. 54). Located on the strategic Virginia Central Railroad, the Beaverdam Depot was burned three times and raided four times by Federal troops trying to break the iron line that transported Confederate troops and supplies between Richmond and Northern Virginia. The current building, a significant example of early postbellum railroad architecture in Virginia, replaced an 1840 depot that was built on the same site. The existing depot with its sophisticated brickwork symbolized the increasing importance and power of the railroad in postwar Virginia. The segregated waiting rooms in the Hanover depots also represent the racial segregation of public facilities that began in the south during the last quarter of the nineteenth century and retained legal status through the first half of the twentieth century.¹²⁵

Ashland's early development centered around railroad transportation. Originally constructed in the mid-eighteenth century, the Ashland Depot suffered heavy damage during the Civil War and was rebuilt in 1866. Richmond architect W. Duncan Lee designed the extant depot, constructed in 1922-1923 and in operation until 1967.¹²⁶ The small sophisticated building stands at the northern end of Center Street in the Ashland Historic District.

The Doswell Station (DHR 42-93), located in the community formerly known as Hanover Junction, is an excellent example of early-twentieth-century utilitarian design. The junction is located currently at the intersection of two CSX rail lines, formerly the intersection of the RF&P and the C&O (formed from the Virginia Central) railroads. The passenger depot is a 1928 Neoclassical building with highly stylized ornamentation. The central block was the passenger waiting room, the eastern block served as the ticket office, and the western block was used as a freight office. The depot, built by the RF&P Railroad, is used today as a freight depot. A 1930 signal tower, which housed the levers and control mechanisms that controlled the switches and signals that kept the trains separated at this rail crossing, is located behind the station at the intersection of two tracks. Control of the switches was electro-mechanical when the tower was built, but today the controls are operated by a centralized traffic-control system in Jacksonville, Florida. These are the only railroad buildings left in the Doswell community, once a center of railroad-related activity.

The ruins of two RF&P railroad trestles were identified by the survey. The South Anna crossing (DHR 42-103) near Dry Bridge (DHR 42-557) is the best preserved due to a realignment of the railroad to the east. Piers of dressed sandstone rise approximately thirty feet above the river banks. Smaller brick piers stand adjacent to the stone piers. Little remains of the North Anna crossing (DHR 42-731), but a brick pier stands on the Caroline County side of the river. The North Anna trestle, and possibly the South Anna crossing, were destroyed during the Civil War.

In the era preceding the widespread availability of individual automobiles, people depended on trains and streetcars for transportation. In the early twentieth century, after Ashland ceased to be considered just a resort town, many residents worked in Richmond and commuted by train and streetcar. The Accommodation Train, on the RF&P, departed Ashland at 7:30 a.m., stopped at

¹²⁵ DHR File 42-81.

¹²⁶ Griffin, *One Hundred Fifty Years of History Along the Richmond, Fredericksburg & Potomac Railroad* (Richmond: Whittet and Shepperson, 1984), 74.

small crossings such as Gwathmey and Elmont to pick up commuters, and arrived in at the Broad Street Station in Richmond after 8:00 a.m. Passengers could then catch streetcars to their places of work.

The Richmond to Ashland streetcar (DHR 42-707) provided a similar service. The genesis of the car line, as it was known, was an electric railroad planned by Frank Jay Gould of New York to connect Norfolk with Fredericksburg via Petersburg and Richmond with branches to Virginia's Northern Neck. Gould purchased Brook Turnpike in 1902 and the Richmond & Chesapeake Bay Railway Company was chartered in 1905. Service to Ashland began on 18 October 1907.¹²⁷ From the terminal building on Broad Street near Laurel, the track followed Brook Turnpike north to Westbrook Avenue where it veered slightly west. It passed through Yellow Tavern and Greenwood before crossing the Chickahominy into Hanover. Holly Hill, Cedar Lane, Elmont, and Gwathmey were Hanover County stops before the line reached Ashland 14.8 miles away from Richmond. A two-story frame building housed the Ashland freight room, agent's quarters, waiting rooms, and substation. The motor generator provided lighting power for the town. Traces of the old streetcar line survive, and it is particularly well preserved in the Elmont and Gwathmey areas where power lines follow the same route.

The streetcar carried passengers between Ashland and Richmond. Baggage was carried at no charge, but fees were levied for newspapers and freight. The first morning run left Ashland at 5:30 a.m. The peak travel year was 1917 during World War I, but income never exceeded expenses, and in 1918 the line was put up for auction. A local group purchased the line, now named the Richmond-Ashland Railway, and continued operations. By the 1930s the depression and alternative means of transportation brought financial difficulties to the line. Leon M. Bazile, Hanover County resident and president of the railway, unsuccessfully appealed to the Ashland Town Council for community support. At 11:10 p.m. on 22 August 1937 the last car left Ashland bound for Richmond carrying a large crowd of nostalgic fans singing "Auld Lang Syne." The copper wire and 2,800 tons of rail were sold as scrap, much of it ending up in Japan where it was used to manufacture war munitions.¹²⁸

A quasi-train/streetcar line ran through eastern Hanover. The Richmond and Rappahannock River Railway (DHR 42-725) was established in 1912 to connect the counties east of the Pamunkey River with Richmond. The goal was a line from Richmond to Urbanna to carry farm produce from the fertile Northern Neck and tidewater areas to Richmond. The initial phase extended an old streetcar line from Fair Oaks (Sandston) to the site of Newcastle on the Pamunkey River. Regular service on the sixteen-mile line began in 1914. The line served a dual purpose: passengers rode in a streetcar pulled by a locomotive, but flatbeds could be attached for freight. World War I brought an end to the line.¹²⁹ Remnants of the old rail line were identified by the survey in Cold Harbor, Liggans, and Old Church areas.

The increasing importance of railroad and streetcar transportation is reflected in the orientation of some houses along the lines between Hanover and Richmond. Dwellings along the railroads typically were sited facing the tracks; this orientation was common not only in towns and villages, such as Ashland and Gwathmey, but in rural areas as well. Houses along the streetcar line were similarly oriented. Several properties in the Elmont area faced the streetcar line, including the Tom Fogg House (DHR 42-338) and Holly Hill (DHR 42-320), where a streetcar stop was named for the house. Others such as the Haw House (DHR 42-324), Heath House (DHR 42-325), and Schmidt House (DHR 42-329) were built to take advantage of nearby streetcar stop.

¹²⁷Carlton Norris McKenney, *Rails in Richmond* (Glendale, California: Interurban Press, 1986), 93.

¹²⁸Ibid, 105.

¹²⁹Colvin, *On Deep Water*, 77.

Twentieth-Century Service Stations and Tourist Courts

With the increased use of the automobile came the need for a more sophisticated network of roads within Hanover County, especially to link rural areas with the nearby metropolis of Richmond. By 1926 there were 74.15 miles of road in Hanover County.¹³⁰ Route 1, once the main highway between New York and the South, attracted a growing number of long-distance travelers in the early twentieth century. The demand for convenient, efficient, and modern overnight accommodations along this route led to the establishment of “tourist courts,” the 1920s answer to the nineteenth-century taverns.¹³¹

The “automobile age” also produced a need for gasoline and service stations conveniently located near heavily traveled routes. Before the 1920s, car owners purchased gasoline in cans or had it pumped into their vehicles from curb-side pumps. New designs for stations called for a small rectangular building with a protruding porte-cochère that enabled the car owner to park the car off the road under a sheltered canopy where gas was pumped. Such stations frequently doubled as general stores, where the motorist could not only replenish his car with gas but also purchase food and sundry items.

There are several early-twentieth-century structures in Hanover County that at one time served as gas stations. Many, however, survive only as general stores or have been adapted for other uses.¹³² The 1930’s Store on Route 33 (DHR 42-354), now vacant, follows the typical plan of early-twentieth-century service stations. It sits next to another vacant structure that at one time was a car-repair garage. The Washington-Henry Store (DHR 42-250) is an excellent example of a small general store that also doubled as a service station. This gable-roofed frame structure has a porte-cochère with brick posts. The store sold gasoline until recently, as evidenced by the gas pump to the west of the building. With its hand-painted sign and old ice machine, it retains much of its original 1930’s ambiance.

¹³⁰*Herald-Progress: 1881-1971, Historical Commemorative Edition.*

¹³¹See the Domestic chapter.

¹³²See Commerce/Trade chapter.

THEME: COMMERCE/TRADE

Historical Background

Commerce in Colonial Hanover was tied closely to tobacco trade in the Pamunkey River Valley. Two important tobacco families in Hanover County were the Meriwethers, who established the town of Newcastle, and the Pages, who established Hanovertown. The principal motive for developing these port towns was to provide a central base from which tobacco could be shipped to Glasgow and London and traded for other goods.¹³³

The first significant settlement in Hanover County was Page's Warehouse, established in 1676 at the head of navigation on the Pamunkey River (fig. 55). Primarily a mercantile village for the exportation of tobacco, it also served as a trading center for local planters. In 1762 Page's Warehouse changed its name to Hanovertown (DHR 42-97). Hanovertown was a thriving river port during the Colonial period, and noted as such by the Count de Castellaux during his visit of 1780 to 1782. The count wrote that it was a village with a warehouse which shipped about 1,600 hogsheads of tobacco annually.¹³⁴

The second settlement of importance was Newcastle (DHR 42-101; fig. 55), established sometime before 1738 at the site of an important ferry crossing on the Pamunkey River. In 1779 Newcastle was considered as a site for the relocation of the state capital, but Virginia's legislature instead selected Richmond.

By the late eighteenth century, intensive tobacco cultivation had been responsible for washing such an excess amount of soil into the Pamunkey that local farmers preferred using the Richmond ports to their own silt-laden river. Owing to this condition and a variety of other factors including shifting patterns of trade and disruption caused by the American Revolution, both Hanovertown and Newcastle nearly had disappeared by the early nineteenth century. Both Hanovertown and Newcastle are listed on the National Register of Historic Places as archaeological sites. No extensive archaeological excavations have been undertaken at either, but investigations are likely to yield valuable information about the early history of both of these two towns and of Hanover County and Virginia as well.

The only extant building that bears a relationship to these early towns is the warehouse at Gould Hill (DHR 42-46), just up-river from Hanovertown. Known locally as a barn, it probably was a storehouse. The two-story brick building is a veritable tour-de-force of brickwork—the finest in Hanover. Laid entirely in Flemish bond, it has a beveled watertable, belt course, rubbed-brick jack arches, and Palladian windows on each side. Putlog holes, rare surviving examples in the county, are still visible. It probably was built in the late eighteenth century.

Despite the virtual disappearance of these towns and the declining port activity in Hanover County, the economy of the county did not stagnate. Wheat production increased during the eighteenth century, and mills produced flour for sale in local markets and stores. A network of better roadways soon linked the county, facilitating transport and trade.

General Stores

Commerce in Hanover County traditionally was conducted in small general stores that served the local community. Country stores performed a number of functions: they were a convenient source of general merchandise goods, allowed barter of farm surplus products

¹³³ See Agriculture and Transportation chapters.

¹³⁴ *Herald Progress: 1881-1971, Commemorative Historical Edition*, 1:5.

for other goods in an economy short of hard currency, and were a reliable source of credit. Itinerant peddlers supplied smaller items to the widely dispersed farms.

One of the earliest stores for which there is information was run by noted orator and patriot Patrick Henry as a young man. Henry ran two stores, with his second commercial venture located near Hanover Courthouse. Local tradition and archaeological evidence indicate the store stood on what is now Courtland Farm (DHR 42-43), on the hill opposite the courthouse. Several hundred artifacts dating from the second and third quarters of the eighteenth century, and several from an earlier period, were collected from the site (DHR 42-95).

The first stores were probably one or two rooms in a farmer/merchant's house or an outbuilding in the farmer's yard. The John Anderson House (DHR 42-188), demolished shortly after the 1989 survey, is an example of a house with a portion used as a store. Several early-twentieth-century stores were surveyed that are an extension of this idea—a store with a house attached. Borkey's Store (DHR 42-200) near Atlee is a two-story, frame building with living quarters attached to the rear of one side. Built in the early twentieth century, it is now an antiques shop. Another example is Duke's Store (DHR 42-476) at Doswell. As late as the 1940s, family-run stores were built near the home. The Stanley Farm (DHR 42-672) has a store located close to the road and in front of the house. Although it operated only a few years, it served the needs of this far-western section of Hanover before transportation was widely available.

As settlements matured, stores most often were located at crossroads or in small villages. When mail delivery began, post offices often were located in general stores. For many years the Doswell Post Office was located in a front corner room of Darnell's Store (DHR 42-470); the Studley Post Office remains in the same building with the Studley General Store (DHR 42-749).

Typical late-nineteenth- and early-twentieth-century stores were one or two stories, with a rectangular plan and a central door flanked by two windows. The oldest store surveyed is probably the small Store at Peaks (DHR 42-279; fig. 56). Built in the mid- to late-nineteenth century, the one-story building has a brick basement—the only store surveyed with a basement. Examples of one-story stores include the Store at Atlee (DHR 42-235), the Washington-Henry Store (DHR 42-250), and Thompson's Store (DHR 42-570) at Negrofoot.

Larger two-story stores include the store at Westwood (DHR 42-770), Cobb's Store (DHR 42-341; fig. 57) at Elmont, Slaw's (DHR 42-488) in Montpelier, and Terrell's Store (DHR 42-502) in Beaverdam. The largest store surveyed is Darnell's Store, a two-story, wood-frame building with a large open-plan main floor, located at Doswell. The store, which was built and run by Daniel Campbell, offered a variety of merchandise. A large split staircase located in the rear of the store provided access to the second floor where coffins were sold.

Financial Institutions

Banks and insurance companies also operated in Hanover. As early as 1796, Richmond's Mutual Assurance Society, still in business today, insured residences, taverns, and mills in Hanover. Agents probably visited properties and sketched site plans, many of which survive. By the early twentieth century, several Hanover villages had banks including Mechanicsville, Hanover, Doswell, and Beaverdam. The Tri-County Bank had a branch in each of these towns. The buildings in Mechanicsville (DHR 42-751) and Hanover (DHR 42-294) are one-story brick buildings, while the Doswell (DHR 42-469) and Beaverdam (DHR 42-496) banks are two stories.

THEME: SOCIAL

Historical Background

The social and cultural lives of Hanoverians have not been studied extensively and there is little known documentary or archaeological evidence relating to these aspects of the county's history. The Civil War destruction of county records reduced the documentary evidence available for study. It can be assumed, however, that they shared many of the same interests as other Virginians. Eighteenth- and nineteenth-century taverns usually served as meeting places where local residents could visit with each other as well as with out-of-town visitors. Fraternal meeting houses, as well as literary and theater clubs, also were established in Hanover County.

Taverns

Shelburn Tavern (DHR 42-85), a well-preserved Colonial tavern dating from the early eighteenth century and also known as Sycamore Tavern, was located near a busy stagecoach stop. Throughout the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries, the tavern served as a place for social gatherings and a village headquarters where information was exchanged. During the first quarter of the twentieth century, Thomas Nelson Page, the noted Virginia author, founded a library in the former tavern in memory of his wife, Florence Lathrop Page. Although owned by the Hanover County School Board, the tavern and its library have been maintained by the trust fund established by Page.¹³⁵ The Montpelier Elementary School is now located to the side and rear of the tavern.

Thomas Nelson Page

Thomas Nelson Page, the nineteenth-century fiction writer, is well-known not only in Hanover County and Virginia, but throughout the country as a notable Southern author. According to the memoirs of Grace King, "he was the first Southern writer to appear in print as a Southerner, and his stories, short and simple . . . showed us with ineffable grace that although we were sore bereft, politically, we had now a chance in literature."¹³⁶ Descended from Hanover County's antebellum Nelson family, he is famous for his writings about southern plantation traditions and the related ways of life that disappeared after the Civil War. Nelson's stories were based on the life he knew in Hanover County, and "in his finest fiction, he recalls a golden age: a time of stability when the South was agrarian and self-contained."¹³⁷ He is considered by many to be the South's foremost late-nineteenth-century literary spokesman, precipitating the growth in great southern literature that became praised nationally in the mid-twentieth century.

Page, son of John and Elizabeth Burwell Nelson Page, was born at Oakland (DHR 42-24) on 23 April 1853. Oakland was one of the Nelson family plantations located in the upper end of the county; the house took its name from the great oak trees surrounding it. He spent his childhood at Oakland, entered Washington College (now Washington and Lee University) in Lexington in 1869 while Robert E. Lee was president and subsequently studied law at the University of Virginia. In 1874 he passed the bar and spent two years practicing law in the Hanover County Circuit before moving to Richmond. From 1885 to 1893 Page practiced law with his kinsman Thomas Nelson Carter. During these years he also wrote several novels that established his place as a national literary figure.

Page frequently transformed portions of his own life into fiction. In *Two Little Confederates*, he described a house that is modeled after Oakland:

Not a handsome place, as modern ideas go; but down in old Virginia, where the standard was different from the later one, it passed in the old times as one of the

¹³⁵ DHR File 42-85.

¹³⁶ Theodore L. Gross, *Thomas Nelson Page* (New York: Twayne Publishers, Inc., 1967), 7.

¹³⁷ *Ibid.*

best plantations in all that region. The mansion was known as the great-house on the plantation, to distinguish it from all other houses on the place, of which there were many. It has as many wings as the angles in the vision of Ezekiel.

The additions had been made, some in one generation and some in another, as the size of the family required; and finally when there was no side of the original structure to which another wing could be joined, a separate building had been erected on the edge of the yard, which was called the "office."¹³⁸

In 1912 Page became active in the United States presidential campaign, first in opposition to and then in support of Woodrow Wilson, who appointed him ambassador to Italy in 1912.

Rosewell Page called his brother a true Virginia gentleman.¹³⁹ Certainly Thomas Nelson Page's experiences as a Virginian and his affection for Hanover County are reflected in his work.

Newspapers

Since the media influences, informs, and educates the public, the importance of the local newspaper cannot be overlooked. The first newspaper in Hanover County was the *Ashland Sentinel*, which was created in 1872 and expired the same year. The *Ashland News*, established in 1876, did not survive long either. In 1881, the Reverend James began publication of the *American Guest*, the direct ancestor of the *Herald-Progress*, with the slogan "a Journal for every household." Although its facilities recently moved from Ashland to Hanover Airpark, the *Herald-Progress* continues to serve the Hanover County community as a weekly newspaper.

Fraternal and Social Organizations

Hanover County has been the home of several fraternal and social organizations, some dating from the late nineteenth century. Few, however, have been associated with major events in the county or closely linked to significant buildings documented in this survey. The Ashland Masonic Lodge, founded in 1857, is one of the oldest fraternal organizations in Hanover County. It originally held its meetings at the Ashland Free Church, but occupied a new building in 1908.

The Hanover Chapter of the Daughters of the American Confederacy was organized on 14 March 1912 with the following goals: to memorialize the Confederate dead, to help support the surviving soldiers and their dependents, and to perpetuate historical knowledge. Owing to the great local interest in the Civil War, this organization has always had many members. On 24 August 1914 the memorial monument, donated by the Daughters, was unveiled at Hanover Courthouse.

Other clubs active in Hanover County include the Doswell Women's Club, established in 1933, and the Hanover Women's Club, organized in 1922. Both groups serve the local community by volunteering their time and raising money for various charities and county-wide projects. The Ruritan Clubs are also very popular in Hanover County, with branch organizations in Elmont, Independence, Doswell, Hanover, and Rockville.

Few buildings identified by the survey were constructed specifically for use by a fraternal or social organization. Instead, such groups held meetings and other functions in buildings such as schools and churches. In 1851, for example, the local chapter of the Sons of Temperance held its first meeting at St. Luke's Methodist Church (DHR 42-606) in Elon.¹⁴⁰ The church is in ruins today. Other buildings that served a variety of community

¹³⁸ Gross, *Thomas Nelson Page*, 7.

¹³⁹ Rosewell Page, *Thomas Nelson Page: A Memoir of a Virginia Gentleman* (Port Washington, NY: Kennikat Press, Inc. 1923), 8.

¹⁴⁰ Sara Richardson, Interview, November 1991.

needs included the early-twentieth-century Kenwood Community Center (DHR 42-332), also known as the Elmont Community Center, and which continues in use by the Ruritan Club, the Cub Scouts, and other groups. The two-story frame building within the Aaron Hall Free School complex (DHR 42-440) also was used by the Rebeccas and Oddfellows.

Perhaps the best example of a rural lodge hall is the hall adjacent to the First Shiloh Baptist Church (DHR 42-716) near Newmans in eastern Hanover. Built in the second quarter of the twentieth century, the two-story, frame building has a two-bay facade and gable-end entry. Another lodge hall, the Farmers Union Hall (DHR 42-490) in Montpelier, is currently used as a movie rental store.

THEME: HEALTH CARE/MEDICINE

Medical Care

Prior to twentieth-century developments in medical care, doctors in rural areas such as Hanover County were known as “horse and buggy” doctors, because they traveled to their patients' residences rather than conducting business in a medical office. Although most probably used a small outbuilding or room in their house to conduct business, few eighteenth- and nineteenth-century doctors' offices remain in Hanover County. During this period most physicians were general practitioners who ministered to the medical needs of both young and old; they usually performed minor surgery, set broken bones, and delivered babies, in addition to treating a complete range of illnesses. Treatment at this time was limited, however, as few effective cures were known.¹⁴¹ Once an individual contracted a serious disease, it often resulted in death. Pneumonia, typhoid, malaria, and whooping cough were common killers.

Medical care for slaves varied greatly from plantation to plantation. While some slave owners took great pains to keep their servants healthy, others disregarded slave illnesses and thereby encouraged the spread of disease. Slaves often preferred to treat themselves using traditional remedies or consulting an African-American herb or root doctor. Many owners preferred to care for the sick themselves and favored traditional treatments. Difficult working conditions, cramped quarters, and insufficient personal hygiene aggravated health care among plantation workers and slaves. For the most part, however, plantation slaves received treatment similar to their owners. Reasons for this attention were threefold: slaves represented a significant financial investment, owners worried that disease might spread to other slaves or to their own households, and many owners felt true humanity toward their slaves. Mary Austin of Hanover County, for example, developed “a strong and . . . lasting relationship” with an orphan slave girl whom she nursed to health, and later released her from bondage.¹⁴²

Technical advances in medicine and greater mobility as a result of automobile travel during the early twentieth century led to the decline of the “horse and buggy” doctor and an increased number of doctor's offices. Other advances at the time included the spread of electricity to rural areas and an increased number of pharmacists. Dr. Kay Redd witnessed this transition during his career in the mid-twentieth century. Jane Carroll Redd Dunford recalls her father's “thirty-three years of practice . . . of calls by horse and buggy and by car, of one-dollar office visits, of delivering more than two-thousand babies (mostly at home) and of the wonder at the 'miracle drugs' available by the 1940s.”¹⁴³

Notable medical practitioners in Hanover County included Dr. Robert Honeyman, one of the best known doctors in the late eighteenth century. Dr. Honeyman immigrated to northwestern Hanover County from Scotland in 1772 and settled on his estate Kinneff, named for his native village in Scotland.¹⁴⁴ He joined the Hanover County militia and performed as a surgeon for two weeks in Williamsburg. Dr. Honeyman frequently visited the Nelson family at nearby Offley Hoo (DHR 42-88) and occasionally traveled to see James Madison. He died in 1824 at Kinneff at the age of seventy-seven.¹⁴⁵ The bridge across the Little River on Route 738 between Coatsville and Trinity Church (DHR 42-38) is known locally as Honeyman's Bridge.

¹⁴¹Jane Carroll Redd Dunford, *Recollections of My Father's Medical Practice in Hanover County*, an address presented to the Hanover County Historic Society on 17 November 1991.

¹⁴²Todd L. Savitt, *Medicine and Slavery* (Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1978), 150.

¹⁴³Dunford, *Recollections of My Father's Medical Practice*.

¹⁴⁴Woodland (DHR 42-454), built circa 1830, is thought to be located on Kinneff.

¹⁴⁵Philip Padelford, ed., *Colonial Panorama 1775* (San Marino, California: The Huntington Library, 1939), xii-xiii.

Dr. Carter Berkeley of Edgewood (DHR 42-11) was also a leading physician in his time. Other prominent Hanover County doctors included Dr. Herman Anderson, Dr. Henry Rose Carter who worked with Walter Reed and became famous as a sanitarian, Dr. Thomas Chrystie, Dr. Charles R. Cullen, Dr. Henry Curtis, Dr. William Macon, Dr. James McClurg, Dr. Charles J. Terrell, and Dr. Watt H. Tyler.¹⁴⁶

Few buildings associated with health care were documented in this survey. Other than residences used as makeshift hospitals during the Civil War, no building regularly used as a hospital in Hanover was identified.¹⁴⁷ Most doctors practiced medicine in a room of their residence or made calls to patient's houses. Several doctors had rooms added to their houses to use as offices. Most, however, were removed later or remodeled and are indistinguishable now.¹⁴⁸

It was not until the mid to late nineteenth century that separate buildings were constructed as doctor's offices. These offices, like those of lawyers, usually stood in a corner of the yard of the doctor's home. Few survive in Hanover today, and the best examples of this type are found at Edgewood, French Hay, and Wilton.

Dr. Carter Berkeley's office at Edgewood is the earliest documented doctor's office in Hanover County. Built around 1800, the one-story hipped-roof building is also the only surviving brick doctor's office in the county. Dr. Thomas Woolridge who lived at French Hay (DHR 42-308) from 1855-1866 had a one-story frame office in the yard.

Dr. Bickerton Lyle Winston practiced medicine in the Hanover Courthouse area in the late nineteenth century. Initially a room in the basement at Courtland served as his office, but when he built his "new" house, Wilton, a separate office, similar to the doctor's office at French Hay, was constructed next to the dwelling.

In eastern Hanover Dr. Watt Henry Tyler (1788-1862), brother of President John Tyler, administered to the medical needs of residents at his estate Tarwood. Although the house burned in the twentieth century, Dr. Tyler's office, built in the second quarter of the nineteenth century, survives along with part of the dwelling's foundation. Originally the office had one room with a loft. The corner winder stair with square newel and molded handrail still exist. The building's exterior was heavily framed and sheathed with weatherboard siding and today is brick-veneered. The chimney recently was rebuilt.

Dentistry

Hanover County residents had several sources of dental-type services. At the most basic level were the home remedies used in the days of isolated, self-reliant living. Books and almanacs offered advice and instruction in tooth extraction and pain relief. The local blacksmith, druggist, or barber also might have practiced a little dentistry. Most people, however, sought dental care from a local physician who usually had experience with dentistry and extracting teeth. When he first began his Hanover County medical practice in the early twentieth century, Dr. Redd discovered that patients expected him to perform dental services such as removing teeth.

Early dentists were usually medical doctors who had chosen dentistry rather than general medicine or may have served an apprenticeship with an established dentist. While most large cities had resident dentists by the 1830s, general practitioners usually attended residents of less populated

¹⁴⁶Page, *Hanover County: Its History and Legends*, 109-110.

¹⁴⁷ See Military chapter.

¹⁴⁸Dr. Henry Rose Carter's office, which stood in the front yard of his Ashland residence, was moved to when the house was demolished to make way for the new Ashland Post Office. The building was not documented as a part of this survey.

regions such as Hanover County.¹⁴⁹ Smaller communities and rural areas often depended on dentists who traveled from town to town.

By 1900 the dental profession had become well established. In rural areas such as Hanover, dentists, like medical doctors, often visited patients at their residences. E.T. Crowe of Mechanicsville opened one of Hanover County's first dental offices in the late 1930s. Park Purdy Starke, Sr., an early-twentieth-century dentist, first practiced in Richmond before opening offices in Ashland. Carrying with him a foot-treadle-operated dental drill, he frequently traveled by horse and buggy to outlying farms. His family lived at Eureka (DHR 42-697) for many years.

This survey did not identify any buildings that were used as dental offices.

¹⁴⁹Malvin E. Ring, *Dentistry, an Illustrated History* (New York: Harry N. Abrams, Inc., 1985), 203.

THEME: RECREATION/ARTS

Institutional Recreation

In rural areas such as Hanover County, where dispersed settlement patterns made frequent travel for recreation difficult, many social activities centered around the church. Church days became occasions of distinct quality, for communal assembly was intermittent rather than continuous. As noted by Philip Fithian, church services were occasions of business and socializing.¹⁵⁰ Another visitor noted that on service days the church surroundings "look'd like the out-skirts of a Country Horse Fair."¹⁵¹

Court days, when the gentlemen justices met to adjudicate disputes, record transactions, and dispense favors, drew crowds of residents and peddlers. Upwards of three hundred people attended one court day in Sussex County.¹⁵² Ordinaries and taverns such as the Hanover Tavern were the center of out-of-court activity. Patrons participated in billiards, dice, card playing, and games of skill and hazard. Quarter races and cockfights also were held on the courthouse green.

Other activities commonly took place in the courthouse area. A 1736 newspaper notice advertised a forthcoming event at Hanover arranged by "some merry dispos'd Gentlemen." Festivities included "neat Hunting-saddle, . . . to be run for [the Quarter] . . . A fine Cremona Fiddle to be plaid for, by and Number of County Fiddlers [Mr. Langford's Scholars excepted.] With divers other considerable Prizes, for Dancing, Singing . . . Wrestling . . . and a fine Pair of Silk Stockings to be given to the handsomest Maid upon the Green, to be judg'd of by the Company."¹⁵³ Obviously the Hanover courthouse area was a scene of lively activity and amusements.

Horse Racing

Throughout much of Virginia and in Hanover County, horse racing was a popular form of sport and recreation during the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries. By the end of the eighteenth century, this popular pastime had evolved from lively courthouse-yard quarter races to thoroughbred horse races in the English fashion. Bullfield, near the town of Doswell, was famous for its horses. Purchased by James Doswell from Thomas Nelson in 1815, the Doswell stable was noted "from New Orleans to Saratoga," and trial meets were held at Bullfield in the mid-to late nineteenth century.¹⁵⁴ Special railroad cars brought dignitaries out from Richmond each spring to attend the races. Notable horse races took place at Bullfield as late as 1924.¹⁵⁵ Neither the house nor the racetrack survives today.

The Mineral Springs Resort and Hotel in Ashland, owned by the Richmond, Fredericksburg, and Potomac (RF&P) Railroad, was a popular gathering place for the upper classes. The hotel organized a jockey club and operated a racetrack that contributed to horse racing's popularity in the Hanover. The grounds included a spacious grandstand and gambling saloons which "provided race fans ample opportunity to wager on their favorite thoroughbreds."¹⁵⁶ No discernible, above-ground evidence of the racetrack, which was located on the lower end of the railroad property where Racetrack Street stands today, has been found.

¹⁵⁰Hunter Dickinson Farish, *Journal and Letters of Philip Vickers Fithian: 1771-1774* (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1968), 167.

¹⁵¹Isaac, *The Transformation of Virginia: 1940-1790*, 60.

¹⁵²Ibid, 90.

¹⁵³Ibid, 103.

¹⁵⁴Hanover County Historical Society, *Old Homes of Hanover County*, 72.

¹⁵⁵Page, *Hanover County: Its History and Legends*, 22.

¹⁵⁶Griffin, *One Hundred Fifty Years of History Along the RF&P*, 70.

Horse racing continues to be a popular form of entertainment in Hanover. Begun in 1953 at The Meadow in Caroline County, the Camptown races have moved to Manheim Farm in Hanover and continue to be held annually.

Outdoor Activities

Railroads, an important mode of transportation in Hanover County, also provided increased opportunities for recreation. Both the RF&P and the Chesapeake and Ohio (C&O) ran excursion trains to county lakes. Richmond residents rode the train out for "a day in the country," and participated in a variety of activities including picnicking, boating, and fishing at the lakes. The RF&P developed Ashland Park in the 1880s, a 210-acre recreation area just one mile north of town to be used by Sunday schools and other organizations. Although conclusive evidence has not been found, it is believed Ashland Park stood at the current site of Lakewood (DHR 42-559), an early-nineteenth-century brick house. The C&O destination was Cady's Mill Pond (DHR 42-780). The Cady family, who lived at Mount Pleasant (DHR 42-781) and ran the mill, established a park beside the mill pond. The mill stood until recently.

Boating and fishing always have been popular pastimes. At least two mills, Brandy Branch (DHR 42-543) and Glazebrook and Thomas (DHR 42-705), rented boats for one dollar a day for fishing on the mill ponds in the early twentieth century. The dam for Brandy Branch Mill broke during the 1969 hurricane Camille flood and was not replaced. The building now used as a garage was originally the boat house. No buildings survive at the Glazebrook and Thomas Mill on the Chickahominy River (the mill burned in the late 1950s), but the pond and stone-faced dam survive.

During the second two decades of the twentieth century, the Blunt's Bridge Swimming Pool played a major role in summer recreation in central Hanover. Not a pool in the modern sense, the Smeeman family built a bath house, a store, and picnic shelters by the South Anna River. A ten cent fee paid for a change in the bath house, towel rental, and a swim in the river. Families and churches held picnics there and almost every evening Walter Cross of Cross's Grocery hauled a truckload of children down to the river for a swim. A dance pavilion on top of the hill overlooking the river and bridge provided entertainment until the nine o'clock in the evening.

Swimming lakes, popular until the early 1960s, continued the idea of public access to lakes and rivers for recreational purposes. Hanover County had three swimming lakes in the period—Sledd's, Dabney's, and Westhaven Lake—all in the eastern section of the county. These lakes were either man-made or natural bodies of water modified for public access. The lakes usually had a shallow section with sliding boards of different heights separated from the deeper water by a boardwalk. Diving boards of varying heights were usually available in deep water. Bath houses, snack bars, and large picnic pavilions were staples of these recreation areas. The dam at Dabney's Lake was breached during the 1969 hurricane Camille floods, and although the Westhaven site still exists, it is no longer used for this purpose. Overhill Lake near Route 33 is a survivor of this tradition.

In the early twentieth century, fairs were held in an open area adjacent to the RF&P Railroad between Gwathmey and Ashland. The Hanover Fair, originally held on the courthouse green, moved to Ashland because of the town's proximity to the car line. For a nickel Elmont residents could ride the streetcar to the fair. Farm produce, livestock, games, food, and rides were all part of the fair.

Theaters

The Ashland Movie Theatre, an Art Deco-inspired building that retains its original interior, opened about 1950. Earlier in the century, around 1910, Dr. Day of Randolph-Macon College ran silent movies in the college chapel. Movies also were shown on the second floor of the commercial building on the northwest corner of Thompson and Center streets (no longer extant) in what is now

the Ashland Historic District. The brick building at the intersection of Center and Lee streets was originally built as a theater.

As automobiles became accessible to greater numbers of people, drive-in theaters developed along highways. The Rose Bowl Drive-In Theater (DHR 42-637) on Route 1 south of Ashland opened around 1950. During the theatre's later years, it was the only operating drive-in theater in the Richmond area and one of only two in the state. The 1991 season was its last. The theater, which is now for sale, is likely to be demolished for other development.

Monuments

In the 1920s, a renewed interest in America's history and in preserving historic sites and buildings prompted the Battlefield Markers Association to erect a series of sixty monuments in the Richmond area. Several Rotarians, including Douglas Southall Freeman, had become interested in identifying Civil War battlefields and formed the association. Twenty-two of these monuments were built in Hanover County. About three feet high, they were built of stone with a cast-iron information plaque on an angled top. All the markers dealt with Civil War sites such, as the marker on Route 606 describing the Totopotomoy Line (DHR 42-711). Earlier, in 1914, Hanover citizens erected the Confederate monument at Hanover Courthouse. The monument was built by the McNeel Marble Company of Marietta, Georgia, and unveiled with appropriate ceremonies.

In 1960 the Virginia State Library and the Hanover Chapter of the United Daughters of the Confederacy erected a monument on the grounds of Enon Church (DHR 42-259). It stands in memory of twenty-seven unknown Confederate soldiers who lost their lives in the Battle of Haw's Shop and were buried in the church yard. A marker on the church grounds commemorates a seven-hour Confederate Cavalry engagement on the site, the largest since Brandy Station.

The War Memorial Building (DHR 166-13) in Ashland, built in the 1940s, serves as a memorial "To Honor Those Who Preserved Our Freedom and to Make Our Community and County a Better Place in Which to Live and Rear Our Families." The idea of the memorial was conceived in 1946 in an attempt to honor men and women of Hanover County, both living and deceased, who have served in this country's wars.

Taverns

Taverns played a major recreation role in Hanover County.¹⁵⁷ The Hanover Tavern (DHR 42-35) was a Colonial-period tavern used as a local gathering place and a vital adjunct to the Hanover Courthouse. The courthouse and tavern became focal points of Hanover's social and community life. There were balls and parties when court was in session, as well as weddings and debuts at other times. Social activity at the tavern declined when residents opted to travel to Richmond or nearby Ashland for entertainment in the late nineteenth century. In 1953 a theater group called the Barksdadians bought the Hanover Tavern to establish a regional theater. The group has since restored the structure. Today the old tavern is known as the Barksdale Theatre; it is the oldest dinner theater in the state.

Community Centers

Community centers, popular in the early twentieth century, served a function similar to that of the nineteenth-century tavern. The Kenwood Community Center (DHR 42-332) in Elmont, which originally included a basketball court and horseshoe pits, has been used by various civic organizations; dances and social functions continue to be held there. The Wigwam (DHR 42-310), a tourist court complex built in the 1930s and 1940s, incorporated a restaurant/meeting room/dance hall that was also a popular gathering place well into the 1960s.¹⁵⁸

¹⁵⁷ See Transportation chapter.

¹⁵⁸ *Ibid.*

Hanover Wayside

The Hanover Wayside (DHR 42-286), located off Route 301, was created as a part of the Recreation Demonstration Areas project during the 1930s. Civilian Conservation Corps' and New Deal-era funding were used to finance the establishment of this wayside, which was owned and developed by the National Park Service in conjunction with the state highway department. Several parks and demonstration areas were established in Virginia during this era, but the Hanover Wayside is the only one in the state that has been transferred to county control.

The Wayside is a well-preserved example of a CCC-era, day-use park and picnic area adjacent to the highway. It manifests the distinctive characteristics of national park design in both its site planning and layout. It retains several original, rustic-style structures, including a picnic shelter and caretaker's cottage, and is believed to be one of the best surviving waysides of its era in the country (fig. 58).¹⁵⁹

¹⁵⁹ Linda McClelland (National Park Service), telephone interview by Genevieve P. Keller, August 1989.

THEME: LANDSCAPE

General Background

Hanover County is divided topographically into two distinct regions of approximately equal size: the eastern Coastal Plain and western Piedmont Plateau. Generally, eastern Hanover County is level with moderate slopes in some areas, especially along the rivers. The western region consists of rolling lands featuring some steep slopes along waterways. Differentiation occurs at the fall line which marks the end of navigable water on all major streams: tidal waters east of the fall line are conducive to ship travel, while shallow waters and rapids lie to the west of the fall line.¹⁶⁰ Towns and villages frequently formed along the fall line, which played a major role in defining settlement patterns of Hanover County.

Eastern Hanover exhibits traditional Tidewater Virginia features. The flat, sandy soil is well suited to the vegetable truck farms that produce Hanover's famous tomatoes; major houses frequently have long entry lanes; few fences separate large cultivated fields; and long vistas are interrupted only by woodlands.

Most of the large plantation complexes that survive in the county are in eastern Hanover. The predominant building material is frame with brick foundations and chimneys. While properties may have been divided, the long vistas create the appearance of continuity. Marlbourne (DHR 42-20), White Plains (DHR 42-59), Ingleside (DHR 42-17), Upper Marlbourne (DHR 42-272), Gould Hill (DHR 42-46), Dundee (DHR 42-10), Hickory Hill (DHR 42-100), Williamsville (DHR 42-27), Rural Plains (DHR 42-29), and Totomoi (DHR 42-39) are large eastern Hanover plantations that still have, or appear to have, single owners. Several relatively complete plantation complexes also survive at Hickory Hill, Dundee, Gould Hill, and Marlbourne. Development, although rapidly spreading, is concentrated in certain areas of eastern Hanover.

In contrast, western Hanover has rolling lands with darker and sometimes red soil. Fence lines, hedge rows, and smaller, dispersed buildings tend to compartmentalize the landscape. Settlement is also less concentrated. Crops are primarily soybeans and grains. Most dairy farms and the only tobacco farm are located in western Hanover. Timber is the dominant industry in western Hanover, and large stands of pine or clear-cut areas are found. Quarrying for gravel and feldspar are found only in the west.

Even though there were large plantations in western Hanover—Taylor's Creek (DHR 42-36), Scotchtown (DHR 42-30), Beaver Dam (DHR 42-115)—few survive with intact complexes. While the most common building material continues to be wood, alternative materials including brick and stone are more common than in the east.

River Systems

River systems play a large role in the overall landscape in Hanover County. The North Anna and Pamunkey rivers delineate the northern boundary of the county, and the Chickahominy marks its southern border. A large number of tributaries meander through the county, creating swampy areas in some parts and generally building a fertile environment. Many older dwellings stood along springs, including Spring Grove (DHR 42-28), Brock's Spring (DHR 42-1), and Clay's Spring (DHR 42-701).¹⁶¹ These property names attest to the water's influence on their siting.

¹⁶⁰*Soil Survey of Hanover County Virginia* (United States Department of Agriculture, Soil Conservation Service, 1980), 2.

¹⁶¹Page, *Hanover County: Its History and Legends*, 9.

Other building types developed around waterways including spring houses near dwellings and various mill types. Mills were scattered all along the North and South Anna rivers and their tributaries.¹⁶²

Plant Life

Plentiful water and diversity in soil makes Hanover County home to a variety of flora. Especially important in the county's history is the abundance of timber that was harvested and processed at the mills. Nearly all middle Atlantic seaboard hardwoods are found in Hanover County including cedar, hickory, elm, walnut, gum, ash, chestnut, sycamore, linden, persimmon, beech, birch, and a large variety of oaks. Timbering practically wiped out the heart pine, a large, slow-growing tree, which once flourished in the county's western end.¹⁶³ Other evergreens include the holly, laurel, running cedar, and magnolia trees. Mild weather also encouraged planting of several fruit tree species including apples, pears, and apricots. Violets, pansies, azaleas, dogwood, water lilies, ferns, sumacs, and hibiscus also appear frequently. According to local legend, cows grazing upon the ubiquitous broom sedge produced exceptional-tasting milk and butter.¹⁶⁴

Residential Landscape Elements

Historic landscape elements such as dramatic vistas, long entrance lanes, and formal gardens contribute to the historic character of Hanover County. The rural agricultural nature of the county created a landscape of dispersed farms separated by cultivated fields or woodlands. Buildings were sited to take advantage of natural topographical features including streams, springs and ridges, or manmade elements such as roads and railroads.

Large plantation houses, especially those located on rivers or ridges, had river and land facades of equal importance. Marlbourne has nearly identical front and rear facades. In many instances, late-nineteenth-century additions were intended to create a greater emphasis on the land facade. Mount Ida (DHR 42-456) and Beaver Dam originally had identical facades. Houses located on ridges such as Marlbourne, Upper Marlbourne, and Summer Hill (DHR 42-58) frequently had sweeping vistas and often became visual landmarks themselves. Summer Hill was built on the ridge above the Pamunkey River so that the owners could escape the malaria endemic to nearby Hanover town.

Sometimes the main building complex on large farms was located at a distance from the road, necessitating long entrance lanes. The county is noted for its large early houses with tree-shaded lawns and majestic tree-lined lanes. These allées of trees create an imposing presence both for the visitor and casual passerby. White Plains, a typical early-nineteenth-century Tidewater house, is sited prominently amidst open fields and features a long and winding entry lane. The entrance to Williamsville, a property listed in the National Register of Historic Places, is flanked by trees, as is that of Janeway (DHR 42-413; fig. 59). Although these formal lanes were often an antebellum feature, they also are found at the late-nineteenth-century Wilton (DHR 42-273) and the early-twentieth-century, Colonial Revival-style Maplewood (DHR 42-51).

Several of the older residences in Hanover County have the remains of original formal gardens. Hickory Hill is an 1875 dwelling that replaced an earlier house destroyed by fire. The landscape, however, retains much of its original antebellum character. South of the house is a sweeping lawn with shade and ornamental trees. A solid brick wall defines the northern edge of the garden, and a fence of brick piers and wooden railings extends along the west, separating the informally landscaped lawn from the formal garden. Laid out in 1820, the original section of the garden is a geometric box garden. Some of the original roses believed brought there in 1820 by Anné Carter still survive. South of the house is a spectacular "Boxwood Walk," 307 feet long and 40 feet

¹⁶²See the Industry/Processing/Extraction chapter.

¹⁶³Page, *Hanover County: Its History and Legends*, 15

¹⁶⁴*Ibid*, 17.

high.¹⁶⁵ Other formal boxwood gardens are found at Ingleside, Clover Lea (DHR 42-47), and Springfield (DHR 42-428), where the box circle was planted during the occupancy of Lucy Nelson, widow of Thomas Nelson.

In the early to mid-twentieth century, with the influence of the Colonial Revival, garden restorations were undertaken and large boxwood gardens planted at properties such as Dewberry (DHR 42-7), Shrubbery Hill (DHR 42-52), and Westerham (DHR 42-388). Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University has rated the American and English boxwood gardens planted in the early 1950s at Westerham as the finest private planting in the state.¹⁶⁶

The survey revealed no discernible pattern of spatial arrangement between the main house and agricultural buildings. Such a pattern, however, is readily apparent in other areas of Virginia. Further study may determine if a particular relationship does exist.

¹⁶⁵ *Herald-Progress*, Historical Edition, 3:15.

¹⁶⁶ Leslie Bell Jr., Interview, January 1992.

THEME: FUNERARY

Historical Background

Cemeteries reflect traditional values, religious tenets, economic and social status, legal regulations, and even the natural environment. Religious institutions and their artifacts are known to be the most conservative aspect of a culture and resist change.¹⁶⁷ Since there is a special reluctance to disturb cemeteries, they often lie preserved for study longer than other cultural artifacts. In Hanover, as elsewhere, it is often the cemetery that survives when all other traces of a plantation, farmstead, church, or village have long vanished.

Settlement patterns in Virginia exerted considerable influence on the development of cemeteries. The dispersed population in areas distantly removed from the parish church, poor and often impassable roads, and a semitropical climate during certain seasons, meant that burial near the residence was often a necessity. Thus the family graveyard became the custom. Its use was so widespread that the Bishop of London complained in 1677 "that Virginia planters were using their gardens as burying grounds, and the public burial places were neglected."¹⁶⁸

Hanover was no exception to this complaint. Until the early to mid-twentieth century, most burials in Hanover took place in family cemeteries. Cemeteries with gravestones were surveyed on 109 farms, and many more farms have cemeteries without markers whose location is no longer known or that have been destroyed by agriculture or development. Since more farms survive in the western end of the county, more cemeteries were surveyed in that area.

Cemeteries on Private Farms

At twenty-five sites, the cemetery is the only visible reminder of a house, farm, or church. The Macon family cemetery at Fairfield (DHR 42-65) and the Austin and Sydnor cemetery at Walnut Lane (DHR 42-544) are the only surviving elements of once bustling plantations. The Macon stones, 1802 and 1813, provide particularly good examples of the shape of some early inscribed stones—a tympanum flanked by rounded shoulders. Both cemeteries have been engulfed by recent development and are strangely incongruous standing in the yards of tract houses. Other cemeteries that mark the site of important houses no longer extant are the cemetery at Blenheim (DHR 42-733), the Walton-Nuckols Cemetery (DHR 42-737), near the site of the Walton Tavern on Old Mountain Road, and the cemetery at Studley (DHR 42-114), near Patrick Henry's birthplace.

Private farm cemeteries are recognized by their location and vegetation. A favorite cemetery site is on a hill, and the siting of cemeteries on high ground or slopes is a common Southern practice. The cemetery at Courtland (DHR 42-43) stands on a prominent hill just south of the Courthouse while the cemetery at Marlbourne (DHR 42-20) is located on a hill above Broaddus Flats.

Many family cemeteries are located a short distance from the house although others may be located as much as a mile away. Cemeteries located near the house are found in all directions from it: in front, behind, and to the side. The cemeteries at Spring Grove (DHR 42-28) and Riverside (DHR 42-583) are in front of the house, while those at Oak Level (DHR 42-554) and the Nuckols Farm (DHR 42-663) are to the rear.

Cemeteries sited some distance away are good indicators of an earlier house site. This is probably the case at South Wales where the 1761 Sara Littlepage stone (DHR 42-66) lies close to the South Anna River while the present house stands on the ridge above almost a mile away. The cemeteries at Woodgrove (DHR 42-560) and the Jones Cemetery (DHR 42-742) of Hilly Farm

¹⁶⁷Terry G. Jordan. *Texas Graveyards* (Austin: University of Texas Press, 1982), 6.

¹⁶⁸O'Dell, *Chesterfield County*, 484.

(DHR 42-275) also indicate probable early house sites.

Cemeteries on several farms are sited in the midst of barns and other agricultural buildings. Since most of these cemeteries do not have inscribed stones, it is difficult to determine which came first—the buildings or the cemetery. One explanation may be that farm buildings were built around an old cemetery of previous owners or one no longer used by the family. The cemetery at Glebe Hill (DHR 42-678) dates from the Civil War era to the present time and is adjacent to several barns that were built after the first burials took place. Other farms with this arrangement include the Spicer-Wash (DHR 42-105) and Stanley (DHR 42-672) farms in western Hanover. The smokehouse at Dundee (DHR 42-10) was probably already standing when the small cemetery behind it was begun.

Most farm cemeteries are fairly small in area, usually have no extant fence or wall, and have a mixture of fieldstone and commercial markers. Red cedars and periwinkle are hallmarks of rural cemeteries and in numerous cases are the only indication of a burial site. Cedars, whose longevity is exceptional, and less often holly, were chosen because their evergreen nature symbolized immortality. Magnolia trees were most often found at cemeteries on the larger farms. Periwinkle has a long association with cemeteries, and the evergreen groundcover tends to choke out unwanted weeds. Other shrubs and flowers found in Hanover cemeteries include yucca, boxwood in both tree and shrub form, and ivy. Boxwood and ivy are more closely associated with larger plantations than smaller farm cemeteries. Frequently one or two large hardwood trees, usually oak, are found near cemeteries and may form shady canopies.

Totomoi (DHR 42-39) is the quintessential plantation cemetery with marble gravestones including an early chest tomb sculpted in Philadelphia. Large magnolias, tree box, English boxwood, and ivy, surrounded by a cast- and wrought-iron fence, complete the nineteenth-century ideal of a garden cemetery.

Cemetery Walls

Tradition and necessity, as well as early-seventeenth-century laws, encouraged the enclosure of cemeteries with a wall or fence to keep out cattle and other livestock. Many of the walls and fences identified in Hanover are in poor condition. Most fences were probably wood, but no early examples survive. Two cemeteries with low earthen boundary walls or ditches were identified—Taylor (DHR 42-808) and Sacra (DHR 42-778). These cemeteries are only a few miles apart and members of the same family were buried in both. Recently erected fences tend to be chain link or board.

Cemeteries surrounded by brick walls are usually found on plantations or larger farms. The Wickham family cemetery at Rocky Mills (DHR 42-619) had an approximately five-foot-high handsome brick wall laid in Flemish bond. Unfortunately most of it has been robbed and only one corner survives. Brick walls at other cemeteries include one at the Jones Cemetery (DHR 42-742), with triangular-shaped coping bricks; the Wickham cemetery wall at Hickory Hill (DHR 42-100), topped with semi-circular coping bricks; the New Market (DHR 42-9) cemetery wall, laid in Flemish bond; and the Courtland cemetery wall, laid in five-course American bond. The brick bonds of cemetery walls mimic those found in brick foundations and walls. Flemish and five-course American bond are the most popular. Most cemeteries with walls had some type of gate, probably wrought-iron or wood, but few survive. A few walled cemeteries, however, had no opening for a gate, and a stile provided access. A good example is the cemetery at Blenheim where a recently built concrete stile replaced an earlier wooden one. In some instances the wooden stile has disappeared altogether, leaving the modern visitor to wonder about access. In the western end of Hanover, low stone walls are found and the more recent walls or curbs are built of concrete.

Cemetery ironwork was popular from the mid-nineteenth century to the early twentieth century, but cast- and wrought-iron cemetery fences are a rarity in Hanover County. Only seven of the one

hundred twenty-five cemeteries surveyed have cast- or wrought-iron fences. There may have been more at one time, but they do not survive. Three of the fences identified were manufactured by Stewart Iron Works of Cincinnati, Ohio, and are found in both the eastern and western sections of the county.¹⁶⁹ Stewart produced iron work in a medium price range, and all the fences and gates produced by them in Hanover are similar. Corner and gate posts are three dimensional with filigree panels, and the individual pickets have smaller versions of the spear tips found on the major posts. The gate is fairly plain with a simple scroll crest. Another fence, found at a cemetery on a major plantation and manufactured by a Springfield, Ohio, firm features square pickets with pyramidal finials, round gate and corner posts topped with an acorn-type motif, and a gate with an ornate crest. Serpent heads and battle axes flank a center spear.

Church Cemeteries

Even though churchyard cemeteries were traditional in England and in New England where settlement patterns more closely duplicated the English model of nuclear villages, the use of rural church cemeteries did not become popular in Virginia until the mid- to late nineteenth century.¹⁷⁰ Hanover County survey data reinforces this observation. The cemeteries of Slash (DHR 42-33) and Fork (DHR 42-12) churches are good illustrations of this point. Both were built as Anglican parish churches between 1729 and 1736, but the cemeteries are much later. The earliest burials at Fork are those of Barbara and Thomas Price who died in the 1830s. Their placement immediately adjacent to the altar end of the church suggests they were among the first burials and indicates their high status as major landowners in the community. A definite hierarchy in grave placement at Anglican/Episcopal churches existed. The closer to the altar, the more prominent the deceased.¹⁷¹ There were more burials in the 1850s and 1860s, but there does not seem to be a significant increase in burials at Fork until the late nineteenth century.

The cemetery at Slash Church is mostly twentieth century. Other antebellum churches that have later cemeteries include Taylorsville (DHR 42-61), Mount Olivet (DHR 42-23), Bethlehem (DHR 42-132), and Lebanon (DHR 42-280). Most turn-of-the-century and early-twentieth-century churches in Hanover, particularly African-American churches, have cemeteries.

The earliest churchyard marker and one of the earliest surviving markers in the county is the 1752 Alexander Mathy stone. It marks the site of the cemetery for the second church (no longer extant) at Old Church. Other interments undoubtedly occurred there but no other gravestones exist. The Polegreen Church site (DHR 42-534) also has a cemetery. The church stood from about 1755 until it was destroyed by fire in 1864 during a Civil War battle. More investigation of these sites may yield important clues to early graveyards that more closely followed the English tradition.

Public Cemeteries

In New England the early establishment of small villages promoted the development of public cemeteries. Since Virginia developed a pattern of dispersed farms, few public cemeteries existed in Hanover until recently. The earliest towns in the county were Hanovertown and Newcastle, and there must have been a graveyard for non-landowners who worked, lived, and died there. The site of the public cemetery at Newcastle is known, and the only surviving gravestone was recently re-erected at Immanuel Church (DHR 42-125) in Old Church. The beveled edges and elaborate script of this 1785 gravestone for Isaac Browne indicate it was not carved locally. It also vividly encapsulates the precariousness of life in early Chesapeake, Virginia.

¹⁶⁹Stewart Iron Works continues to operate and is now located in Covington, Kentucky.

¹⁷⁰O'Dell, *Chesterfield County*, 485.

¹⁷¹Richard James Cawthon, *The Anglican Church and Churchyards in Colonial Virginia: A Study of Building-Site Relationships* (Master's Thesis, University of Virginia, 1983).

The oldest public cemetery that survives in Hanover is Woodland (DHR 42-784), located just outside the Town of Ashland. Its beginning seems to have been the burial of four hundred Confederate soldiers during the Civil War and it continues to the present day. Because of its size, it has the best collection of commercially produced markers in the county, including an obelisk donated by the Ashland women in memory of the Confederate soldiers. The cemetery's older sections contain the traditional funerary vegetation of cedar and holly trees, boxwood, and periwinkle.

One military cemetery exists in Hanover County. The Cold Harbor National Cemetery (DHR 42-136) is located in Hanover County nine miles outside of Richmond. A portion of the fighting of two Union campaigns to reach Richmond occurred in this area, once in 1862 and again in 1864. More than two thousand interments, the majority of which are unknowns, have been made in this cemetery. The lack of identification resulted from the hasty battlefield burials that occurred during the war. Subsequently, cemetery officials conducted a twenty-two-mile search which located the initial burial places of these soldiers who were later reinterred at the Cold Harbor National Cemetery. In the cemetery is a memorial to Union soldiers from Pennsylvania and New York who died in Hanover County. There are no formal or structured Confederate cemeteries. In many instances Confederate remains were claimed by relatives and returned to their homes for burial, a procedure made possible by recently developed embalming methods; unclaimed remains sometimes were interred in mounds at the battle sites.

Perhaps the best known cemetery in Hanover is located at Summer Hill (DHR 42-58). The burial in the family cemetery of Captain William Latané, the only Confederate casualty of Stuart's famous ride around McClellan's troops in 1862, was memorialized by the famous painting "The Burial of Latané." The painting currently hangs at the Confederate Museum in Richmond.

Gravemarkers and Funerary Art

The earliest gravestone documented by the survey is the 1716 Temperance Harris stone (DHR 42-735). It was reset in a larger granite marker in 1934 that offers some degree of protection. Its inscription is typical of the early epitaphs—terse and with line breaks that seem awkward today:

HERE LYES THE
BODY OF: TEMP
ERANCE HARR
IS: DECEASED
THE 19 OF FEBUA
RY 1716 WH

The Harris Cemetery is one of the best examples of its type in Hanover. Actually quite a large cemetery, ankle-deep periwinkle carpets the ground and large hardwood trees provide a dense canopy. Most graves are unmarked, and those that are marked usually have simple fieldstones. There are a handful of commercial markers; three date from the 1850s, two from the 1880s, and two are signed by Richmond stonecarvers.

The earliest gravemarkers were probably wood, but none survive. Fieldstones were the most widely used markers and are found in all but the most elite cemeteries. Only one inscribed fieldstone was documented. Several of the early gravestones are sandstone, a soft material susceptible to erosion. The Nelson cemetery has the best collection of sandstone markers in the county. Until after World War II most commercial gravestones found in Hanover cemeteries were made of marble. From the early twentieth century to the early 1950s concrete markers appear, usually in church cemeteries, although they were never dominant. Granite is used for almost all modern markers. Military markers are the exception—they continue to be made of marble.

The placement of graves within a cemetery is a strongly rooted tradition that shows little evidence of change even in today's popular culture. Almost without exception, graves are oriented on an east-west axis: head at the west, feet at the east where the rises. This is an old custom and predates the Christian belief of facing the east for the second coming of Christ. Early churches including Slash and Fork churches in Hanover County have the altar end to the east. Later churches are oriented more to roadways, but their cemeteries continue to follow the east-west tradition.

The form, decorative features, and inscriptions on Hanover gravestones are often revealing. Only three true chest or table tombs were documented, one at Fork Church, the other two on large plantations. One table tomb with handsomely carved legs was documented at the Wickham cemetery at Rocky Mills, but it has been vandalized and lies in pieces on the ground. There were several examples of slab gravestones, and most are early. The Nelson, Littlepage, and Mathy stones are all of slab form. Most stones are upright headstones with square or rounded tops. Several small obelisks were found also.

As would be expected in a rural agricultural area, decorative features on gravestones in Hanover are limited. Most only carried brief biographical information and a scribed line. The late nineteenth century saw an increased use of flowers, particularly the rose, that symbolized innocence. Although the weeping willow tree was a popular funerary motif, its use in Hanover is infrequent. The Fork Church cemetery has the two best examples.

The Alexander Cemetery (DHR 42-747) in eastern Hanover County is unusual for the large number of decorative commercial monuments it contains. Enclosed by a wire fence, the stones date from 1831 to 1962. One of the most unusual in the county, the 1831 John Alexander stone features a top hat to commemorate his profession as a hatter. The clasped hands motif, a wheat sheaf and scythe that represents the divine harvest, and a draped urn are found on other markers here. One of the longest inscriptions encountered in the survey is the 1857 James Monroe Alexander stone that recounts the sad story of a fatal accident on the night of his betrothal.

Stonecarvers

A number of signed gravestones were documented by the survey. Major carvers signed their names or their company's name, and often their location, on the stones they crafted. The majority of commercial stones in Hanover, however, are not signed, but those that are indicate where trade connections were formed. Most signed stones were executed by Richmond stonecarvers. The two major antebellum stonecarvers, J.W. Davies and William Mountjoy are represented in Hanover. Davies carved the Alexander top hat. Other Richmond carvers include J.H. Brown and Wallen & Wray who carved in the late nineteenth century. A carver named Hingston was the earliest documented by the survey. His stones include three Nelson stones in the Nelson cemetery and the two Price stones at Fork Church. All are sandstone and date from 1800 to 1835, which is fairly early for surviving gravestones in the county. The only decorative carving on these stones is an incised line with half-circles on each end and a line through the middle. Only three out-of-state stones were identified. The two Walton stones (DHR 42-737) dated 1877 and 1881 are from Kentucky, and the much earlier 1819 Mary Tinsley Johnson (DHR 42-39) stone is from Philadelphia.

African-American Cemeteries

Scholarly research on cemeteries as cultural artifacts is fairly recent and mostly focuses on New England cemeteries and stonecarvers. Southern African-American cemeteries have received a modest amount of study that generally focuses on a black-white dichotomy and the survival of African traditions. The most noticeable attributes of rural black cemeteries are mounded graves, scraped earth, grave goods, and the predominance of hand-crafted markers of original design. These traits create an overall design pattern for African-American cemeteries that differs from white cemeteries. However, because the differences between the two are usually more subtle, it is likely

that the differences between urban and rural cemeteries is greater than that between African-American and white cemeteries of a given area.

Mounded graves have earth heaped in an elongated mound giving a visual impression of a fresh burial. Mounding of graves was known to pre-Columbian Africans, Europeans, and native Americans, and some scholars argue that its presence in the South is a British tradition.¹⁷² Occasionally a concrete or brick vault-like structure that creates the same visual affect replaces mounded earth. Africa is thought to be the source of the custom of scraped earth or keeping the ground free of grass. It is considered disrespectful of the dead to let grass grow on graves. Both customs are found in African-American and white cemeteries of the lowland south, but in the Hanover area they are found most often in African-American graveyards. No obvious grave goods were found during the Hanover survey, although artificial flowers may be considered a modern type of grave good. Graves decorated with flowers were abundant. Flowers were placed at the headstones, in a line along the center of the grave, or completely covering the grave.

Until recently the most common type of extant gravemarker placed in rural African-American cemeteries was a handmade concrete marker. These markers come in a variety of shapes, sizes, and decorations, and their makers appear less constrained by popular and academic gravestone traditions. The use of concrete is probably a function of socio-economic status. Professionally carved marble and granite gravestones are expensive and few rural people could afford them. Concrete markers were made by pouring concrete into forms and inscribing the epitaph before it hardened. Materials not normally associated with gravestones often were used. Metal letters found at any hardware store were pressed into the concrete. Bits of glass, impressions of a leaf or cross, or a free-hand drawing are found on concrete markers (fig. 60). The markers were frequently whitewashed. Biographical information found on these gravestones varied greatly: some contained only the deceased's first name, others included first and surnames as well as dates, and others included the name of the person who caused the gravestone to be erected. The King Cemetery (DHR 42-636) has several good examples. Few fieldstone markers were found in African-American cemeteries.

A cemetery on Route 602 (DHR 42-602) is a good example of a large, rural, African-American cemetery and the black-white dichotomy is apparent here. It is located in a wooded area with seemingly random clearings for graves. Most graves are either mounded or bare of grass or both. Many graves have no markers, and those that do tend to be hand-made concrete markers in a variety of unique shapes. The earliest gravemarkers date to the 1880s, but the presence of periwinkle in areas that now appear to have no graves indicates that the cemetery may be larger and older.

Fifteen African-American cemeteries were documented by the survey. The earliest surviving African-American cemeteries are slave cemeteries on large plantations. None of those surveyed contained gravemarkers; they were identified by the presence of periwinkle and an oral tradition passed down through the property-owners' families. Slave cemeteries were identified at Rutland (DHR 42-203) and Dundee, and are known to exist at Hickory Hill. Many other farms pass along the tradition of a slave cemetery on the property, but their locations are unknown.

Since few of the newly freed slaves were in a position to purchase farms, few private African-American cemeteries were found. The Smith Farm (DHR 42-645) is one exception. The Smiths, freed slaves from Louisa County, purchased a farm on Route 33 and the cemetery there has stones dating from the early twentieth century.

¹⁷²Jordan, *Texas Graveyards*.

In Hanover County most African-Americans are buried in church cemeteries. Bethany Baptist Church (DHR 42-584; fig. 61) in Montpelier has one of the largest and oldest cemeteries. Rows of handcrafted concrete markers with a variety of inscriptions and decorative features are periodically whitewashed or painted by church members to maintain their original condition. Gravestones crafted by three African-American stonecarvers in the early to mid-twentieth century were identified at Bethany. Richard Thomas, John Mickens, and James P. Giles were community and church leaders, and at least two were builders who had ready access to the necessary materials.

The cemeteries of Hanover are an often overlooked source of history. Unfortunately they are disappearing because of development, agriculture, and disinterest on the part of present landowners with little regard for another family's burial ground. While some landowners do take care of cemeteries on their land, the increasingly rapid turnover of ownership and development will continue to take their toll.

THEME: ETHNICITY/IMMIGRATION

Historical Background

Immigration to Virginia began with the settlement of white English men and women who developed the dominant culture of Virginia and Hanover County. Soon after their arrival, African-Americans entered Virginia, first as indentured servants and later as unwilling slaves. While they contributed vigorously to society, theirs did not become the dominant culture. Other groups also arrived including the Scots, Scotch-Irish, and Huguenots whose cultures closely resembled that of the English. Most immigration to Hanover occurred in the seventeenth, eighteenth, and early nineteenth centuries. The large wave of late-nineteenth- and early-twentieth-century Eastern European immigrants to the United States largely bypassed Hanover.

While all non-native American Indians came to Virginia as immigrants, this theme is intended to explore the material culture and movement of people of distinctive ethnic backgrounds. The buildings of two ethnic groups—African-Americans and Czechoslovakians—were identified by the survey and are discussed in this chapter.

African-American Settlements

Virginia's first African-Americans arrived in 1619 on a Dutch war ship, not as slaves but as indentured servants under contract for a period of time, usually seven years. Yet by the middle of the seventeenth century laws leading to the legalization of slavery were in place. It appears likely that the county's first European settlers at the end of the seventeenth century brought African-Americans with them.

In rural areas such as Hanover County, slaves spent much of their time performing agricultural labor, maintaining or constructing buildings, or working indoors as domestic servants.¹⁷³ Their quarters usually lay in clusters at a distance from the main house. Conditions varied greatly from plantation to plantation with some slaves living in dangerously unsanitary and close quarters while others resided in relative comfort.¹⁷⁴

By the Civil War, ten percent of Virginia's African-Americans were free. However, most free blacks migrated to urban areas such as Richmond where they found work as barbers, hack and dray drivers, seamstresses, midwives, shoemakers, and in other vocations.¹⁷⁵ No dwellings built by free blacks prior to the Civil War were documented in this survey.

Following the Civil War, African-Americans sought to establish their own communities and live traditional lives. Schools and churches were built by African-Americans to educate their children and provide spiritual fulfillment.¹⁷⁶ Freedmen also built residences, often close to their former owner's plantations where they sometimes continued to work.

Late-nineteenth- and early-twentieth-century domestic building traditions of African-American communities in Hanover County appear to follow the general vernacular building trends found throughout the county during the period, including I-Houses, single- and double-pile side-passage houses, and smaller one- and two-room houses.

¹⁷³Savitt, *Medicine and Slavery*, 49.

¹⁷⁴See the Domestic chapter.

¹⁷⁵Philip Morgan, *Don't Grieve After Me: The Black Experience in Virginia 1619-1986* (Hampton, Virginia: Hampton University, 1986), 33.

¹⁷⁶See the Education, Religion, and Funerary chapters for more information on African-American schools and churches.

One of the earliest houses found in the county is the Richard Smith House (DHR 42-748) on land near Marl Ridge that was constructed following the Civil War by Richard Smith, who had been born at Marl Ridge. The Smith family has continued to live in the house to the present day. The dwelling is a two-story, wood-frame, vernacular Victorian farmhouse with a T-shaped plan, located in a clearing on a lot facing Route 54.

The circa 1906 Lewis House (DHR 42-596) built by Cornelius Lewis on Jamestown Road north of Ashland, and now owned by his daughter, is exemplary of the larger vernacular farmhouses built by African-Americans during the early twentieth century. The two-story, wood-frame house was built in sections. The original portion appears to be a three-bay I-House featuring a two-story bay window on one of the outer bays. Later the house received a two-story addition to the west end and a rear ell addition.

Around the turn-of-the-century, African-American communities were established on the edges of existing white communities, such as the group of residences along Jamestown Road (Route 698) north of Ashland. According to community residents, the oldest house in the area is the Laura Winston House (DHR 42-595), built around 1900. It is a one-story, three-bay, wood-frame, vernacular dwelling with a rear ell addition, and is a typical example of the kind of dwellings that continued to be built until World War II in small community enclaves. Groups of similar two-room residences, often with rear additions, and ranging in date from the 1920s to 1940s are found in north Ashland, and along Routes 1006 and 1004 north of Hanover Courthouse, as well as in other areas throughout the county.

From World War I to World War II the construction of Sears, Roebuck, & Company and other manufacturers' mail-order houses was popular in both white and African-American communities. Two examples in the vicinity of Ashland include the circa 1911-1922 Shelton House (DHR 166-34) and the circa 1908-1922 Janie Young House (DHR 42-594).¹⁷⁷

Czechoslovakian Immigrants

Czechoslovakians began immigrating to this country in the seventeenth century. A revolution in 1848 stimulated significantly larger migrations, and after the passage of the Homestead Act in 1862, they began arriving en masse. Between 1848 and 1914 about 350,000 Czech immigrants arrived in the United States. Many settled in the cities of Chicago, New York, and Cleveland, while farmers moved to Wisconsin, Iowa, Nebraska, Minnesota, and Texas. Smaller groups went to Baltimore, St. Louis, Michigan, Missouri, Kansas, and North and South Dakota.

Around the turn of the twentieth century, several Czech families moved to Hanover County from Chicago. They were tradesmen: carpenters, plumbers, blacksmiths, and bakers. Known both to fellow Europeans and others as "the colony," they lived in the Doswell House (DHR 42-694) at Gouldin. The colony eventually disbanded with some members staying in the area, and others leaving it. In the 1930s, the large brick house was demolished and sold for salvage. Small piles of rubble remain at the site, but a feldspar mine has quarried much of the land.

Relatives and friends of these first immigrants continued to arrive in Hanover, even after the colony disbanded. About 1912 the Pejchal family moved to Hanover. The Pejchals were ethnic Czechoslovakians from Moravia who later moved to Croatia to take advantage of fertile land. They eventually left Croatia because of high taxes and the imminent threat

¹⁷⁷See Domestic chapter.

of war. They initially settled in the St. Louis area. Trained as builders, they worked in the steel mills and helped construct the World's Fair complex in St. Louis. On a visit to the colony at Gouldin, they found land for sale in Hanover and purchased it. Two farms of these Czech immigrants were surveyed: the Pejchal Farm (DHR 42-643) and the Baker Farm (DHR 42-676).

Czechoslovakians brought their building traditions with them. In the rural Czech village arrangement, the gable end of the house was oriented to face the street or commons with a compact farm courtyard. At times the dwelling and agricultural buildings were constructed as one unit with the dwelling, stable, and chicken house attached. According to Joe Baker, a Hanover resident of Czechoslovakian descent, the buildings were attached to prevent theft. While they retained traditional building forms and methods, Czechoslovakians in the United States took advantage of the abundant land and expanded the spatial arrangement of their agricultural buildings.

Popular Czechoslovakian house plans in the nineteenth century included one-room cabins, two-room cottages, and triple-pen houses. The smaller houses were frequently built with expansion to the traditional tripartite plan in mind. This plan featured a combined hall/kitchen in the center. On the street side was a sitting room, or *svetnice*, while the rear room served as a bed chamber.¹⁷⁸

Half-timbering, a heavy timber frame with a filling or nogging between timbers, was part of the cultural building heritage of most Europeans in the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries, and the Czechoslovakians brought it to Hanover in the early twentieth century. Half-timbering and earthfast construction were not unknown methods in early Virginia, but have long since disappeared from the local building vocabulary. The Czechoslovakian buildings in Virginia were constructed with a heavy frame of hewn timbers, and sills and floor joists were laid directly on the ground. In Europe flax was woven between the framing members but in Virginia they used willow sticks. Mortar, made of mud and wheat chaff, was plastered on the woven mat and when dry, covered with a lime plaster and whitewashed on the interior. Weatherboarding covered exterior walls. In some instances the mud and chaff mixture was formed into unfired bricks and then covered with a plaster mixture. In Europe rye straw was used as thatch for the roof. Standing-seam metal roofing, however, was used in Hanover County.

While the tradition of laying the sills and joists may have worked in eastern Europe, the combination of humid Virginia climate and termites has damaged several of the buildings. Most original wooden floors have been replaced by concrete.

Of the two farms, the Pejchal Farm has the largest number of buildings. Its location in a gently rolling landscape with a clustered collection of farm and domestic buildings shaded by large trees and a nearby orchard is reminiscent of the landscape and siting of farms in Czechoslovakia. A traditional three-room house with the gable end oriented to the road stands under a large oak tree (fig. 62). The spatial arrangement of the agricultural buildings suggests the prominence of the house. Only the newest and largest barn and a modern concrete-block house are slightly forward of the house. Outbuildings include a smokehouse, wellhouse, privy, chicken house, granaries, two cow barns, a hay barn, potato house, stable, and equipment shed. An orchard was planted southwest of the complex, and a small cemetery is sited east of the buildings.

¹⁷⁸Dell Upton, ed., *America's Architectural Roots, Ethnic Groups That Built America* (Washington, D.C.: The Preservation Press, 1986), 114.

The house, smokehouse, second barn, and potato house were built using half timbering. On the frame buildings, the attention to detail indicates their high level of skill as builders and craftsmen. The family also made much of its equipment, including handmade rakes, buckets, and other farm utensils.

The Joe Baker Farm is smaller, but illustrates the persistence of tradition over time and space. Before the Bakers arrived in Hanover, a fellow Czechoslovakian, one who had lived in the county for some time, built a house for them. Using traditional American building techniques, he constructed a three room, "L"-shaped frame house on brick piers. When the Bakers arrived they expanded the house with two rooms—a hall/kitchen and a parlor—built using traditional eastern-European methods. Sills and floor joists were laid directly on the ground and the walls were half-timbered with woven, willow lathe covered with a mud mixture, plastered and whitewashed. This method of construction is most noticeable on the corn crib where parts of the mud have fallen away to reveal the woven willow lathe (fig. 63).

The Pejchal and Baker barns are unusual. They are large, frame buildings covered with weatherboard. The interiors feature a raised wood floor at each end with a center runway.

These farms of ethnic Czechoslovakians are unique in Hanover and perhaps in Virginia. Most European immigration to Virginia occurred in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, and the wave of late-nineteenth-century immigration of eastern Europeans largely bypassed the state. While examples of these buildings and this method of construction are found in the Midwest, few examples are found in Virginia. They also vividly demonstrate the persistence of tradition over time and space even in the face of a dominant English/American society and isolation from large groups of Czechoslovakians.

THEME: SETTLEMENT PATTERNS

Historical Background

Throughout its history Hanover County has developed in a dispersed, rural pattern of farms and small villages. Productive agricultural soils and proximity to river and land transportation routes were primary factors in influencing land development. Land patents for the area within present-day Hanover County indicate that settlement began as early as the 1660s, with settlement activity concentrated from the 1680s to the 1690s. As elsewhere in Virginia, colonizing efforts in the county first were concentrated along navigable waterways; patented lands were located primarily on the Pamunkey River and its major tributaries. Population expansion in this area was related directly to the tobacco-dominated economy of the Virginia colony and its demand for new agricultural land.

The county's first town was Page's Warehouse, later renamed Hanovertown (DHR 42-97), and developed on a tract of Page family land occupied by two pre-existing warehouses. In 1762 Mann Page petitioned the General Assembly to establish a town on one hundred acres of his land. A map drawn of Hanovertown in 1782 shows the town consisted of approximately forty-five individual lots arranged along one east-west street and two intersecting north-south streets.

Another early town developed at Newcastle (DHR 42-101) on the west bank of the Pamunkey River adjacent to what was later the site of Edmund Ruffin's Marlbourne Plantation (DHR 42-20). The village was established by local plantation owner William Meriwether in 1730 (fig. 64). Meriwether owned a warehouse along the Pamunkey and offered for sale forty acres of his land above the warehouse for the development of a town. According to early maps of the town, Newcastle was laid out in a grid of half-acre lots with three north-south streets and two east-west streets leading to a 1740 bridge over the Pamunkey, one of the first bridges in the colonies to cross a tidal river.¹⁷⁹

Early descriptions indicate that Hanovertown and Newcastle were centers of activity for the surrounding countryside, having stores, small businesses, and a tavern. These villages were large by eighteenth-century standards; however, they only had a few streets and probably no more than fifty buildings each. After the turn of the nineteenth century, both Hanovertown and Newcastle began to decline owing to a change in the channels of trade, the loss of foreign commerce, and the designation of Richmond as the new state capital. By the middle of the nineteenth century both towns had all but disappeared.¹⁸⁰ Since that time both town sites have been used mainly as farmland.

After the establishment of Hanovertown and Newcastle, development in the county generally took place in a southeast to northwest direction. The primary rivers in the county stretched in this direction and were an important influence on settlement patterns. As indicated on seventeenth- and eighteenth-century maps of the county, the first major roadways also took this route. Many of the county's historic buildings and sites are located along these rivers and early roadways.¹⁸¹

Hanover County changed very little in the years following the Civil War. Throughout the first half of the twentieth century it remained primarily an agrarian county with numerous farms. However, with the growth of Richmond and its suburbs in recent decades, Hanover County has become increasingly populated, a trend which is apt to continue well into the next century.¹⁸²

¹⁷⁹ DHR File 42-101.

¹⁸⁰ Harris, "The Port Towns of the Pamunkey."

¹⁸¹ Canaday, "Hanover County: Interim Historic Preservation Plan"; survey results affirm that the largest concentration of historic buildings are found in these locations.

¹⁸² Black and Veatch, Inc., *Crump Creek Reservoir Study*, 1.

Villages

The development of a fairly complex network of roads in the early eighteenth century helped open the interior uplands to habitation.¹⁸³ An 1820 map of the county illustrates the shift in population and commercial activities from the lowland areas. During the 1830s, the development of rail transportation also exerted a great influence over the growth of Hanover County, encouraging a scattered placement of villages and towns throughout the county. For example, the villages of Doswell, Beaverdam, and Hanover Courthouse all were railroad junctions. Since these small villages already had been settled by the early nineteenth century, they were obvious choices for the establishment of railroad junctions. Once the railroads were in place, these small villages experienced economic growth associated with increases in both passenger and freight traffic.

Survey findings indicate that while a majority of Hanover County villages existed in some form by the Civil War, few buildings survive from that period. Most villages today consist of late-nineteenth- and twentieth-century structures.

Ashland

Like many Hanover County towns, Ashland's early development centered around the Richmond, Fredericksburg, and Potomac (RF&P) railroad line, yet Ashland developed not as a crossroads but as a convenient stopping point between Richmond and Washington, D.C., and as a place for Richmond residents to take daily excursions.¹⁸⁴ RF&P Railroad Company President Edwin Robinson was the first to see potential for tourism in Ashland, originally a swampy area or "slash." Development commenced in the late 1840s with the construction of Slash Cottage, "a long, low building with a large room suitable for balls, picnics, etc."¹⁸⁵ Discovery of a mineral spring nearby led to the area's development as a health resort. A second hotel, Independence Hall, was built soon thereafter. The new hotel included a billiard room and bowling alleys in addition to picnic and party areas.¹⁸⁶

Ashland, named for native son Henry Clay's Kentucky home, was incorporated in 1858, and the town's development as a recreational center continued with the construction of a racecourse at the southern end of town. John C. Granbury's eyewitness account of events at the racecourse demonstrate Ashland's role at the time:

Hundreds of men and women came in special trains from Richmond to witness the races; the grounds about the club-house and the grandstand were crowded, where was a scene of noise and excitement of betting; the intervals between the races saw the gambling saloons below the grandstand filled to overflowing, where a varied array of green tables afforded a ready means of disposing of any surplus winning on the races, or of increasing, possible losses, at faro, monta, spout, thimble-rig, and other appliances of the Evil One, the fitting and usual accompaniments of the race-course.¹⁸⁷

The Reconstruction era witnessed a decline in the RF&P Railroad and tourism in Ashland. Damage inflicted to the railway's physical capital during the Civil War, coupled with the company's investment in Confederate bonds, resulted in its selling several of its Ashland properties to raise money. Concurrently, Randolph-Macon College of Boydton, Virginia, was

¹⁸³ Black and Veatch, Inc., *Crumpt Creek Reservoir Study*, 1.

¹⁸⁴ CSX purchased the RF&P in 1992.

¹⁸⁵ Griffin, *One Hundred Years of History Along the RF&P*, 69-70.

¹⁸⁶ Rosanne Shalf, "Ashland Historic District," National Register of Historic Places, National Park Service, Washington, D.C., March 1982, 8:1.

¹⁸⁷ *Ibid.*

seeking a more central location for its campus and purchased a large tract of land in the town. The railroad, aware of Randolph-Macon's potential contribution to the area, donated additional property to the college's holdings. Thus the town's evolution from a recreation area to an educational center began.¹⁸⁸

During the 1880s the RF&P, still a major force in Ashland, began promoting the town as a Richmond suburb suitable for upper-class white families. Company lots near the tracks were sold with the requirement that residences of at least four rooms be built within eighteen months of the purchase. In exchange, the railroad gave residents commuter passes to Richmond. By 1890 the town's population was 948, six times its 1860 population, and its transformation to a respectable, residential community was complete.

The appearance of Ashland today reflects its close historical ties to the railroad. The town's late-nineteenth-century commercial center is located at the main crossroads where England Street intersects with the railroad line and Center Street. The railroad line extends through the middle of Center Street, which bisects the town from north to south. Rows of one- and two-story commercial blocks line Center Avenue, including Coxes' Store, now known as Railroad Mall (DHR 166-35; fig. 65), a brick commercial block built circa 1900 on the corner of Center and Hanover Avenues. As the commercial center grew in the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries, new commercial blocks were built along England Street, Thompson Street, and Hanover Avenue near the railroad line. The two-story brick Herald Progress building (DHR 166-28) on Thompson Avenue has been occupied continuously since the newspaper was established in the late nineteenth century. The town's original one-story brick jail is located on the lot behind the Herald Progress building and has been incorporated in the early- and mid-twentieth-century additions to the back of the Herald Progress building.

Early residential development in Ashland first occurred along the railroad line. The most prominent and wealthy nineteenth-century residents chose building sites facing Center Street, extending south from the edge of the commercial district. More modest residences were built on the side streets emanating from Center Street in the area around Randolph-Macon College and in the area on the west side of town. A collection of mid- to late-nineteenth-century residences survives from this period including the circa 1858 Greek Revival-style MacMurdo House (DHR 166-36) and the elaborate circa 1886-1887 Queen Anne-style Lefebvre House (DHR 166-37). The old wood-frame RF&P Station Master's House (DHR 166-30), built around 1850, is located near the railroad line on Thompson Street. Other residences from this period include the Gilman House (DHR 166-32; fig. 66), 129 Thompson Street (166-31), 502 England Street (DHR 166-29), a house on Robinson Street (DHR 166-10), and the Merry Oaks House (DHR 166-7).

The African-American community in Ashland was established during the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries at the northern end of town. A collection of modest I-Houses and one- and two-story wood-frame residences was built along the eastern side of the railroad line. The two-story, side-passage house at 407 Caroline Street and the one-story house with a center chimney at 107 Randolph Street are typical the houses in this neighborhood. The community continued to grow to the north and east of town in the early twentieth century. A Sears, Roebuck, & Company mail-order house known as the Shelton House (DHR 42-34) survives from this period, built about 1911-1922. The two-story, wood-frame Elk's Lodge (DHR 166-33) was built in the 1920s and is still in use.

¹⁸⁸Shalf, "Ashland Historic District". For more information on Randolph-Macon College, refer to the Education chapter.

In the early twentieth century, additional residential development for whites occurred on the west side of town and along the edges of the earlier community. Numerous vernacular, wood-frame residences and bungalows survive from this period, including the Woodson House (DHR 166-3) and the Irving Stone House (DHR 166-4). Larger, more expensive residences such as the Colonial Revival-style residences known as Telcourt (DHR 166-12) and Maplewood (DHR 42-51) were built just outside of town to the east and west.

With the introduction of the automobile in the early twentieth century, gas stations appeared on the edges of the town including the Spears Gas Station (DHR 166-9) and the gas station on Route 1 (DHR 166-5). In the 1930s and 1940s, a new group of commercial buildings grew up beside the roadway as a result of increased automobile traffic along Route 1. Late-twentieth-century strip development has obliterated most of the early buildings, but a few commercial buildings survive from this period.

Mechanicsville

Prior to the Civil War, Mechanicsville was a small, quiet crossroads consisting of a dozen or so buildings, some residential. The town's name came from one of the early buildings, a wheelwright and blacksmith shop at the fork of the road.¹⁸⁹ Mechanicsville gained fame during the Civil War when Confederate troops under General A.P. Hill attacked Union troops under General McClellan in one of the first skirmishes of the Seven Days' Battles of 1862. Hill and General Stonewall Jackson succeeded in driving federal troops out of the area.

By the 1930s Mechanicsville had become one of the fastest growing regions of Hanover County with a bank, two restaurants, a funeral home, a motor company, garage, medical center, and several stores.¹⁹⁰ Yet few early commercial buildings remain in Mechanicsville, and most of those that do survive have been enlarged and renovated. The one-story brick commercial block known as the Tri-County Bank (DHR 42-751) was built around the turn-of-the-century and is the best preserved building of the early commercial strip established along the main street of the town. The bank, now owned and operated by the Winters-Oliver Insurance Company, features a three-bay facade with a stepped brick parapet, Doric pilasters, a Doric frontispiece, and a pedimented, denticulated cornice.

Growth continued in Mechanicsville as residential subdivisions replaced rural farms, a trend that increased significantly following World War II. The modest early- to mid-twentieth-century bungalows and small Colonial Revival residences built to the northwest of the commercial downtown are surviving reminders of this period of growth in Mechanicsville.

Today, late-twentieth-century strip development along Route 360 and planned office parks to the west are beginning to supersede the old town center, and large residential developments have been established in the outlying areas off Route 360.

Doswell

Like many other Virginia hamlets, Doswell's development resulted from its location along the railroad. It formed at the intersection of the Richmond, Fredericksburg, and Potomac (RF&P) Railroad, that led from Richmond to Fredericksburg, and the Louisa Railroad that linked Louisa County with eastern markets. In 1837 the two lines met at what then was called the Louisa Depot.¹⁹¹ Soon the site was renamed Hanover Junction and following the Civil War finally was

¹⁸⁹Hanson, *Virginia Place Names: Derivations, Historic Uses* (Verona, Virginia: McClure Press, 1969), 103.

¹⁹⁰John E. and Julia May Mann, Interview, 22 January 1992.

¹⁹¹Griffin, *One Hundred Fifty Years*, 81.

given its current name, Doswell, in honor of Major Thomas Doswell of nearby Bullfield (no longer extant).

Eventually the Louisa Railroad extended its line west to Charlottesville and into the Shenandoah Valley. Renamed the Virginia Central, this line had great strategic significance during the Civil War as it carried supplies from the valley to Confederate troops defending Richmond. Union troops consistently fought to cut off these lines at Hanover Junction, and eventually realized their goal at the end of the war. The RF&P constructed a new depot following the war in 1866.

In its heyday, Doswell must have been a bustling village. Trains brought freight and passengers including dignitaries from Richmond to attend the horse races at nearby Bullfield. Its access to both western and eastern markets made it an ideal site for milling timber. The major product was excelsior, curled shreds of timber used to stuff chairs and pack fragile material for shipping.¹⁹² The Campbell family, who ran the excelsior mill, played a major role in building present-day Doswell.

Most of the existing Doswell buildings were built in the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries. By passed by Route 1 and cut off on the east by Interstate 95, it survives largely unchanged. The small village is characterized by a juxtaposition of mixed railroad and industrial uses with dwellings located east of the railroad. Although passenger trains no longer stop, the railroad continues to be a major presence in Doswell. The 1928 Neoclassical-style railroad station (DHR 42-93) stands at the crossing of the two railroad tracks. Nearby is the 1930, two-story brick signal tower where electro-mechanical switches operated the crossing.¹⁹³

While there were buildings in antebellum Hanover Junction, possibly the only one to survive is known as the Wright House (DHR 42-477). The original section of the house is built of log. The main section of Doswell lies east of the railroad tracks. The Doswell Inn (DHR 42-468), built by Daniel Campbell, provided overnight accommodations for visitors. The Doswell branch of the Tri-County Bank (DHR 42-469), a two-story brick building representative of early-twentieth-century commercial architecture, stands next door. The largest building in Doswell is Darnell's Store (DHR 42-470). Also built by Campbell, it remained in use until 1988.¹⁹⁴

The Doswell School (DHR 42-478) is located on Route 1 away from the old core of Doswell. The one-story brick building, built in 1932, is typical of consolidated schools built throughout the state in the 1930s.¹⁹⁵ Closed as a school in the 1980s, currently it is leased to the Doswell Ruritans.

Montpelier

Montpelier, in western Hanover county, grew up along Mountain Road, which ran from Richmond west to the mountains. Traces of this road can be seen just west of the present-day Route 33 south of the village. Local tradition holds that the village was named for the home of President James Madison, whose wife Dolley spent part of her childhood in Hanover. By 1804 Sycamore Tavern (DHR 42-85) in Montpelier served as the fourth stagecoach stop between Richmond and Charlottesville, and riders changed horses there. Known as Shelburn Tavern in the mid-nineteenth century after its preacher-innkeeper Silas Shelburn, it stands at the north end of the

¹⁹²Griffin, *One Hundred Fifty Years*, 81.

¹⁹³See Transportation chapter.

¹⁹⁴See Commerce chapter.

¹⁹⁵See Education chapter.

village. It is listed in the National Register of Historic Places. James Henry, nephew of Patrick Henry, operated a blacksmith shop near Sycamore Tavern.

Most of the buildings in Montpelier date from the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries and were built to serve residents of the surrounding farms. They include commercial buildings, schools, a church, and several dwellings. Several modern brick buildings include a bank, post office, and pharmacy.

Slaw's Store (DHR 42-488), a good example of a rural store, is a two-story frame building with a porte-cochère that may have sheltered gasoline pumps at one time. The Montpelier Farm Supply Building (DHR 42-486) is a frame building with clerestory windows flanked by one-story shed-roofed wings and has large commercial-type windows on the front. It also has a porte-cochère to protect the loading area. The Farmer's Union Hall (DHR 42-490) is a large, two-story, frame building. Built in 1899, it was the only grange hall identified by the survey.

Two schools survive in Montpelier, but neither operate as schools today. The oldest is a one-story frame building known as the Brown School (DHR 42-485), which was most recently used as a dwelling. The larger, brick Montpelier School (DHR 42-127) is owned by a non-profit foundation formed to save it from demolition. The group is renovating the building for community use.¹⁹⁶

Beaverdam

In 1840 a depot built along the Louisa Railroad in western Hanover County led to the establishment of the town of Beaverdam. Judging by the architecture that developed around the depot, it was probably a frame building.¹⁹⁷ The small quiet community's most notable resident was Edmund Fontaine, president of the Louisa Railroad Company until after the Civil War.

Prior to the Civil War, Beaverdam was a peaceful community through which trains passed to carry agricultural products to eastern markets. During the Civil War, troops and supplies passing through Beaverdam dramatically changed the town's nature. The first raid at Beaverdam occurred in July 1862 when John Singleton Mosby's troops, heading west to meet General Thomas J. "Stonewall" Jackson, were surprised by northern soldiers led by Brigadier General Rufus King. Union troops stormed Beaverdam, burned the depot, and destroyed major communication lines. Within a year the depot was rebuilt, however, Union troops again raided the village and destroyed the depot in 1864 and returned for a final strike in 1865.

Today Beaverdam is a small village of mostly late-nineteenth- and early-twentieth-century buildings. Nothing survives from the pre-Civil War period. The official records note that during one Union raid that destroyed the depot, over twenty houses in the village were burned. The buildings that stand today are oriented to the railroad east of the crossroads, or line the road to Montpelier south of town. Beaverdam has one of the better collections of commercial buildings among small villages in Hanover.

The most outstanding building in the village today is the Beaverdam Depot (DHR 42-81). Built circa 1865 to replace the depots destroyed during the war, it is a rare example of postbellum railroad architecture in Virginia.¹⁹⁸

Several frame stores are located in the immediate area of the crossroads. Terrell's Store (DHR 42-502), now vacant, is typical of a country store. The Beaverdam branch of the Tri-County Bank (DHR 42-496) is a good example of a small rural bank. A pedimented

¹⁹⁶See Education chapter.

¹⁹⁷"Beaverdam Depot," National Register of Historic Places, National Park Service, Washington, D.C.

¹⁹⁸See Transportation chapter.

portico dignifies an otherwise standard two-story, brick, commercial building. The nearby Powell Funeral Home (DHR 42-494), although larger, is similar. The Beaverdam Motor Company building (DHR 42-495), a one-story frame building covered with pressed metal in a rusticated block pattern, has large front display windows that indicate its use as a commercial building.

The Thompson House (DHR 42-500) sits in a prominent location in Beaverdam. One of the most ornate houses in this area, it is in ruins today. The two-story frame house was built in the late nineteenth century on a double-pile center-passage plan. It was the only house with stenciled walls identified by the survey. The stenciling occurs in the passage and in the dining room. In both rooms the stenciling is a large overall pattern. Most other houses in Beaverdam are two-story frame dwellings typical of rural areas.

Peaks

Peaks, originally known as Peaks Turnout, developed in the 1850s as a railroad crossroads where Ashcake Road crossed the Virginia Central Railroad tracks (now known as CSX). At one time a bustling train stop, the small village included a train depot and associated work buildings, a general store, and dwellings. In May 1862 skirmishes between Union and Confederate troops took place in and around Peaks destroying tracks and telegraph lines. By the early twentieth century, Peaks was a typical small, railroad-oriented village. Houses were built facing the tracks, a pattern established in many late-nineteenth-century towns that grew up along railroad lines. The railroad also provided opportunities for commuting to work in Richmond or Hanover Courthouse. Community life centered around the combination store/post office and nearby Lebanon Methodist Church (DHR 42-280).

Today few buildings survive at Peaks from the antebellum period. The Priddy-Smith House (DHR 42-702) is a frame I-House built in the 1850s. Parts of the Dyson House (DHR 42-278) may also date from this period. Dyson Store (DHR 42-279), one of the earliest surviving stores in the county, may also be from this period or was built shortly after the war. Most existing houses date from the late nineteenth century and are similar two-story, wood-frame residences with double-pile side-passage plans. The town ends a short distance from the Peaks crossroads. The outlying area is rural farmland with late-nineteenth- and early-twentieth-century farmhouses.

Studley

Studley, originally known as Haw's Shop, developed in the early nineteenth century at the crossroads of the road to Hanover Courthouse and the road to Richmond. Several plantations also were located in the area—Williamsville (DHR 42-27), home of the Pollards, Studley (DHR 42-114), the boyhood home of Patrick Henry, and the Haw property known as Oak Grove (DHR 42-260). John Haw III manufactured agricultural and milling machinery in a shop on the eastern end of this farm. First located at his mill, Haw moved it closer to the crossroads after the mill burned. By 1860 Haw employed a number of skilled workmen and apprentices and is credited with inventing the circular saw here.¹⁹⁹ Two churches, Salem Presbyterian and Enon Methodist (DHR 42-259), provided for the religious needs of nearby residents.

The outbreak of the Civil War brought numerous changes to the area. Early in the war a convalescent hospital operated in a school near Studley, and by 1862 Union troops were in the area. Skirmishes took place near Studley during General J.E.B. Stuart's famous ride around McClellan. Haw closed his shop and sold the equipment to Tredegar Works in

¹⁹⁹Hanover County Historic Society, *Old Homes of Hanover County*, 37.

Richmond.²⁰⁰ In May 1864 the area around Haw's Shop and Enon Church witnessed the largest calvary battle since Brandy Station.²⁰¹

The vicinity takes its name from the nearby plantation where Patrick Henry was born; today recently built dwellings dot the area. Studley Plantation, no longer extant, is listed in the National Register of Historic Places as an archaeological site. Both Williamsville and Oak Grove, the Haw residence, survive, as does nearby Enon Methodist Church. The site of Haw's Shop has not been located. Salem Presbyterian Church (DHR 42-261), organized in 1813 under the influence of Samuel Davies, stands near the crossroads.²⁰² Built about 1829, its small cemetery stands just east of the brick church. A small store and post office operate in a frame building that was originally a house (DHR 42-749). Nearby stands a large, late-nineteenth-century, Queen Ann style house (DHR 42-774), vacant and in poor condition.

²⁰⁰“Haw's Shop Closed 100 Years Ago,” *Herald-Progress*, 12 July 1962, sec. 2, p. 4.

²⁰¹See Military chapter.

²⁰² See Religion chapter.

THEME: ARCHITECTURE/LANDSCAPE ARCHITECTURE/ COMMUNITY PLANNING

Hanover County's early development was rural in nature and guided by environmental considerations such as the locations of the natural features of rivers and hills rather than by formal planning.²⁰³ In later years small communities developed naturally along railroad crossings. One exception is the the Town of Ashland, which developed as the result of efforts by the Richmond, Fredericksburg, and Petersburg (RF&P) Railroad to establish a resort area on the site. The community's growth included parcelization of RF&P lands to attract residential development. The Accommodation Train further lured individuals who were then easily able to commute to Richmond.²⁰⁴

Planned landscape features in Hanover County include the Woodland Cemetery (DHR 42-784) outside of Ashland. The cemetery contains the remains of over four hundred Confederate soldiers, one of the only formal burial places for the Confederacy in Hanover County.²⁰⁵ Hanover Wayside (DHR 42-286), built in the 1930s by the Civilian Conservation Corps with New-Deal funds, is a well-preserved example of property types developed during that period and is representative of larger trends during the 1930s and 1940s.²⁰⁶

No definitive planning themes nor popular architects were identified by this survey. Further research may yield more information on Hanover County architecture, landscape architecture, and community planning.

²⁰³See Architecture section under Domestic chapter.

²⁰⁴See Settlement Patterns chapter.

²⁰⁵See Funerary chapter.

²⁰⁶See Recreation/Arts chapter.

THEME: TECHNOLOGY/ENGINEERING

Research and field work conducted for the Hanover County Historic Resources Survey did not reveal physical evidence relating to the Technology/Engineering theme. Further research may yield historical factors relating to this theme; however this survey uncovered no documentation.

**PRESERVATION
AND MANAGEMENT
RECOMMENDATIONS**

EVALUATION OF PROPERTIES

The surveyed properties in Hanover County have been evaluated to determine their historical and design significance. The survey team applied two tests for significance: a property must 1) represent a significant pattern or theme in the history, design, or culture of the nation, the Commonwealth of Virginia, or Hanover County; and 2) possess integrity—that is, it must retain the essential characteristics that make it a good representative of its property type. Criteria established by the National Register of Historic Places recognize the following seven aspects or qualities, which, in various combinations define integrity: historic location, design, setting, materials, workmanship, feeling, and association.

National and State Roles in Historic Preservation

Preserving historic resources has been a national policy since the passage of the Antiquities Act of 1906; significant expansion in historic preservation has occurred through the subsequent Historic Sites Act of 1935 and the National Historic Preservation Act of 1966, as amended. These last two acts made the Secretary of the Interior responsible for maintaining the National Register of Historic Places, a list of properties that have been evaluated as significant in American history, architecture, archaeology, engineering, and culture, and found to be worthy of preservation. The National Park Service maintains and expands the National Register of Historic Places on behalf of the Secretary of the Interior.

In Virginia the State Historic Preservation Officer, who is also the Director of the Department of Historic Resources, makes nominations to the National Register for state-owned properties in Virginia. Federal agencies request determinations of eligibility for properties that are subject to federal, federally assisted, or federally licensed activities in accordance with Section 106 of the National Historic Preservation Act, as amended. For properties in Virginia, a National Register designation accomplishes the following:

- increases public awareness of historic resources and may encourage preservation
- mandates reviews of the negative impact of projects using federal funds or requiring federal licensing
- does not restrict the use of private funds
- makes designated properties eligible to compete for state grants.
- makes designated properties eligible for federal tax credits for certified rehabilitations.

FUTURE SURVEY AND RESEARCH EFFORTS

In an important first step toward preservation, the Hanover County Historic Resources Survey documented approximately 950 properties more than fifty years of age. Still, identification of resources and historic preservation planning are on-going processes. Substantial historical research, intensive field documentation, and comprehensive evaluation of resources individually and in relation to other properties are required before a survey can be considered comprehensive. Realistically, field work and research will never be completed since new groups of resources come of age each year as properties grow older. Ongoing preservation programs need to be established to keep the county informed of the constant changes taking place to its historic resources. The following list provides an indication of the topics and places most likely to yield valuable information concerning the history and design of Hanover County's resources:

- pre-1950 buildings not included in this survey
- interiors not available for documentation in this survey
- oral and documentary research for villages and hamlets
- commercial and industrial establishments
- postbellum agriculture and related buildings and land
- Civil War-related sites, battlefields, burial grounds, travel routes, encampments, etc.

- historical resources relating to all modes of transportation, including water travel, early roads used by carriages and horses, railroads and streetcars, and pre-1960 interstate motor car travel
- builders, architects, carpenters, and masons active in the county from the eighteenth century through World War II
- African-American history and resources, both antebellum and postbellum
- cemeteries
- vernacular landscapes
- early construction elements (building forms, techniques, materials, locations)
- prehistory and Colonial history.

Undertaking the following activities could be expected to increase understanding of and available information concerning the above topics and places:

- oral histories, especially for schools, churches, stores, and disappearing or changing rural communities
- documentation of all pre-1940 buildings, structures, and related elements including those located in residential subdivisions
- deed research for key properties and those considered most likely for nomination to the Virginia Landmarks and National registers
- genealogies and family studies, particularly those that provide information concerning the broader relationships of kinship and marriage patterns as they relate to land ownership, land subdivisions, migration, and settlement patterns
- Civil War studies, particularly if coordinated with National Park Service, Department of Historic Resources, and/or various Civil War organizations
- detailed census studies
- more detailed documentation of particularly interesting buildings and building complexes through investigations, measuring, and more extensive photography
- more detailed documentation and analysis of interiors of houses, domestic and agricultural outbuildings, and commercial buildings
- comparative analysis and evaluations of related buildings and building types and periods
- mill studies for both extant structures and sites, including archaeological and structural investigations
- historical studies of settlements and villages.

Undertaking the above activities will increase understanding of the county's historic resources. The information resulting from such activities can be expected to increase the quality of background information necessary to support a nomination to the Virginia Landmarks Register and the National Register of Historic Places.

Implementation

Implementation necessarily will be combined among many groups and individuals. Some tasks will require professional assistance while others can be undertaken by local citizens. Most of the activities could be incorporated into future survey or nomination projects in the county. Some tasks could be undertaken by the Hanover County Historical Society or the Historical Commission (or any of the many groups included in the commission). Others could be undertaken by school or civic groups and incorporated in heritage education programs.

Funding

Some activities can be accomplished at no cost by volunteers. Others will be dependent upon funding from government or nonprofit organizations. The county may be able to fund some activities either on its own or as a match for a grant from such sources as the Virginia Department of Historic Resources, the National Endowment for the Humanities, or the Virginia Foundation for the Humanities and Public Policy. Hanover County is eligible to compete with other local

governments and potential grantees for funding survey and planning projects through a cost-sharing agreement with the Virginia Department of Historic Resources. Typically, such projects require a match and must meet certain state requirements. This project was funded in part by a similar grant. Additional funds are available from the the Virginia Department of Historic Resources for local governments that qualify for its Certified Local Government program. Other funding, such as direct grants from the General Assembly and other sources, are sometimes available.

NOMINATIONS TO THE VIRGINIA LANDMARKS REGISTER AND THE NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES

The appendix includes a listing of properties surveyed that may warrant additional investigations to determine if they are eligible for nomination to the Virginia and National registers as individual properties, as contributing resources within districts, or as contributing resources within a multiple property nomination.²⁰⁷ Consultation with the Department of Historic Resources should occur prior to initiating the nomination process to ensure that all procedures followed are in conformance with current state and federal policies and requirements. Preliminary research, historic context development, and the reconnaissance level survey indicate that there may be the potential for state and national historic districts in the following vicinities:

- the Pamunkey River Valley
- along the Ridge Road
- Gwathmey
- Doswell
- Beaverdam.

Additionally some properties associated with a particular topic may warrant consideration of a multiple property nomination, that is, the nomination of a group of properties organized around a common theme or topic. Such properties would not necessarily be located in a geographically contiguous group. A multiple property nomination would allow for scattered properties that share similar characteristics to be considered together. As with a geographically contiguous district, such properties may achieve a greater significance when considered as a group than any single property possesses individually. The most obvious multiple property nominations for Hanover County may be those organized around Civil War sites, Education, African-American history, or a transportation theme. A Civil War nomination may include antebellum houses used as hospitals or headquarters, earthworks, entrenchments, and other Civil War-related resources. An education multiple property nomination may include several consolidated schools, small wood-frame schools for white children, and small wood-frame schools for African-American children. Churches, schools, and dwellings associated with African-American communities in the county would be included in an African-American multiple property nomination. Surviving transportation-related resources along Route 1 may be eligible for inclusion in a multi-county or even multi-state nomination for this corridor if such a nomination is ever developed.

Implementation

Nominations, which require in-depth historical research and detailed documentation of physical resources, can be prepared and submitted by either the private or public sector acting alone or by both acting in concert. Individual property owners can request registration on their own, groups of contiguous property owners could request to be considered as a district, or the county government could take the initiative of preparing and submitting nominations. Development of district nominations is such a comprehensive and expensive task, that by necessity it would probably require county funding and support.

Funding for Nominations

The Department of Historic Resources rarely completes nominations for localities or individual owners. Instead, the task of preparing nominations falls to the local government, individual, or group of individuals desiring nomination. It is also rare for successful nominations to be prepared without professional assistance. The Department of Historic Resources and the U.S. Department of the Interior require documentation at a level that few amateur historians can achieve. Local volunteer efforts in deed research, oral history, and other areas, however, can provide a valuable contribution to a nomination and may result in either cost reductions or act as a match to a grant.

²⁰⁷ See Appendix Three for listing of properties with potential eligibility.

The Virginia Department of Historic Resources would be the major external source of funding for nominations. As discussed previously, grant funds for surveys are limited and awarded on a competitive basis as availability of state funds allow.

ENDANGERED RESOURCES

Since there is only one locally-administered historic district in Hanover County, most historic properties can be considered threatened. The county's one district includes the area containing and immediately adjacent to the Hanover County Courthouse. Outside of the county's regular land development regulations and properties where proffers are involved, there are no special procedures or reviews that require upkeep or that prohibit inappropriate alterations or demolitions.

The conditions, activities, trends, and forces that appear to have the greatest detrimental impact on historic resources currently include the following:

- potential development by future or current owners
- existing or potential development of adjacent parcels
- uncertain future of many properties (those held by elderly owners, multiple heirs, absentee owners, properties for sale, vacant and abandoned properties)
- serious deterioration or damage of historic buildings and structures; lack of maintenance
- dismantling or moving historic buildings
- uninformed owners (owners who are unaware of the historic significance of their properties and/or who are unaware of proper preservation/maintenance/restoration procedures)
- insufficient funds for proper care and maintenance of historic buildings and structures
- lack of design review
- potential installation of major power lines adjacent to historic resources
- existing and future Virginia Department of Transportation proposals in areas containing or adjacent to historic resources
- potential development of Crump Creek Reservoir
- potential development of site for new landfill.

This list is not intended as a definitive list of all existing and future threats but, instead, is intended to indicate the range and extent of identified threats.

PRESERVATION AND MANAGEMENT RECOMMENDATIONS

The following recommendations are intended to guide Hanover County, its citizens, and groups concerned about the preservation of historic resources with an initial preservation strategy. This strategy is no substitute for an actual preservation plan which should be developed at a future date and incorporated into the county's comprehensive plan.

Public Relations and Education

- develop an ongoing public education effort
- develop an oral history program oriented toward architectural resources, particularly for schools, churches, stores, and community-use facilities
- develop an owner notification program for owners of historic properties
- develop an owner recognition program for owners of historic properties and for owners who undertake significant preservation projects
- establish historic districts and review boards.

Coordination

- establish a private, nonprofit organization oriented toward cooperative efforts with county government in achieving preservation goals

- coordinate with public and private utilities including Virginia Power, and gas and cable companies
- coordinate with state departments, agencies, and commissions including the Virginia Department of Transportation and Virginia Department of Corrections
- coordinate with major private institutions including Randolph-Macon College
- coordinate with county departments such as Public Works Department and the Tax Assessors Office
- develop ongoing lines of communication with the Virginia Department of Historic Resources (DHR) to keep files maintained and information up-to-date
- require building inspectors to notify the Planning Department when a historic resource is demolished
- require notification of demolition permits for all buildings that have been surveyed.

Survey

- continue ongoing survey process as a part of regular Planning Department program
- conduct intensive documentation of selected properties including complete exterior and interior photography and measurements for buildings not expected to survive five years without intervention (see Endangered Properties List)
- review, supplement, and update survey in conjunction with each Comprehensive Plan update (i.e., every five years)
- coordinate survey with complementary programs such as oral history, publications in process, National Park Service programs, state programs, etc.
- make survey results available through the Planning Department, libraries, schools, and civic organizations and incorporate new information into files on a timely basis
- keep DHR informed of any updated information
- be aware of and incorporate new survey findings by DHR into Hanover's files
- conduct archaeological survey.

Nomination

- set goals and prioritize properties for nomination to the Virginia Landmarks Register and the National Register of Historic Places
- initiate a regular process to submit nominations through development of incentives and assistance with grants
- endorse and lend public support to private property owners and groups submitting nominations to the Virginia Landmarks Register and National Register of Historic Places
- with DHR, review and update documentation of resources already listed in the Virginia Landmarks Register and National Register of Historic Places
- support revised boundaries of existing districts and reevaluate contributing and noncontributing resources.

Ordinances and Public Policy

- collaborate with the public to develop county historic district ordinances appropriate to the nature of the resources and supported by the community
- prepare for the establishment of new districts by providing adequate guidelines and education/training for residents, property owners, and county officials
- consider the establishment of corridor overlay districts (with appropriate guidelines) for roads and highways adjacent to or leading to major historic resources
- establish a set of standards for granting zoning variances and other deviations from standard procedures when existing county-enforced standards are in conflict with preservation goals (i.e., road widths, parking lot requirements, number of principle structures on lot, building code requirements)
- establish design standards for residential and commercial developments sited within or adjacent to historic properties to use in conjunction with proffers
- develop and include a preservation plan as part of the county's comprehensive plan

- develop a visual impact study for selected key historic areas and properties
- develop a cemetery preservation plan
- coordinate with fire fighting training activities to prevent further loss of historic buildings by intentional burnings; establish a permit process for burning and provision for adequate documentation of buildings approved for fire fighting training
- establish a slide show/training program for elected and other officials, supervisors, planning commission, and department heads to increase their understanding of preservation issues
- institute taxation policies supportive of the preservation of historic resources
- evaluate the impact of any proposed public actions on historic resources
- be aware of effects on archaeological sites of land-disturbing activities and take appropriate mitigation measures (e.g., public works, landfills).

Incentive Programs

- establish a technical assistance program for property owners
- establish and fund a grants and loan program for endangered properties
- establish a revolving fund for endangered properties.

Stabilization and Rehabilitation

- develop an initiative designed to promote outbuilding and farm building stabilization
- offer county assistance in stabilizing unique but deteriorated resources
- develop a housing rehabilitation strategy for historic resources
- work with existing groups such as Habitat for Humanity to rehabilitate substandard historic structures
- work toward the establishment of a county-wide housing improvement program that would include appropriate rehabilitation for historic structures
- provide technical assistance for appropriate rehabilitation of historic resources.

Easements and Acquisition

- establish an aggressive easement program for both historic and open space resources
- develop a property acquisition plan for specific endangered resources
- develop a program to educate property owners about the easement process.

Publications and Interpretation

- develop driving and walking tour brochures for visitor use
- develop annual historic resource tours
- develop a visitor interpretation plan to consider possibility of the establishment of a marker system, Civil War Visitors' Center, and Railroad Visitors' Center
- develop applications to the Department of Historic Resources for historical highway markers
- develop grant applications for eventual public dissemination and/or exhibition of historic resource survey information.

Preservation of Manuscripts, Maps, Photographs, and Documents

- identify important primary resource material and encourage its proper preservation
- consult DHR and the state library to identify proper preservation measures and repositories
- consult professional archaeologists to conduct excavations and ensure artifacts are appropriately preserved.

APPENDICES

APPENDIX ONE: BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Bell, James Pinkney Pleasant. *Our Quaker Friends of Ye Olden Time, being in part a transcript of the minute books of Cedar Creek Meeting, Hanover County, and the South River Meeting, Campbell County, Va.* Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1976.
- Bethany Baptist Church. *We Pause to Count Our Blessings.* Unpublished collection of oral histories, 1979.
- Black and Veatch, Inc. *Crump Creek Reservoir Project.* Hanover County, Virginia, 1989.
- Bluford, Robert, Jr. *A Sketch: Polegreen and Samuel Davies,* n.d.
- Blunt, Charles P., comp. *Land Patents and Grants of Hanover County, Virginia, 1721-1800.* Hanover: 1980.
- Canaday, Keith. "Hanover County: Interim Historic Preservation Plan." Master's thesis, Department of Urban and Regional Planning, Virginia Commonwealth University, 1984.
- Cawthon, Richard James. *The Anglican Church and Churchyards in Colonial America: A Study of Building-Site Relationships.* Master's Thesis, University of Virginia, 1983.
- Chamberlayne, C. G., ed. *The Vestry Book of St. Pauls Parish, Hanover County, Virginia, 1706-1786.* Richmond: Division of Purchase and Printing, 1940.
- Chappell, Edward. *Hickory Hill, Hanover County, Virginia: Outbuildings.* April 1989. DHR file 42-100, Virginia Department of Historic Resources Archives, Richmond, Virginia, Photocopy.
- Chappelear, Nancy, comp. *Hanover County, Virginia: 1810 and 1820 Census Records.* Hanover: 1966.
- Click, Patricia C. *The Spirit of the Times: Amusements in Nineteenth-Century Baltimore, Norfolk, and Richmond.* Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1989.
- Cocke, William Ronald, comp. *Hanover County Chancery Wills and Notes; a Compendium of Genealogical, Biographical and Historical Material as Contained in the Cases of the Chancery Suits of Hanover County, Virginia.* Columbia, Virginia: 1940.
- Colvin, Steven. *On Deep Water.* Verona: McClure Printing Company, 1983.
- Conserving Richmond's Battlefields.* National Park Service, Division of Park and Resource Planning, Mid-Atlantic Regional Office, October 1990.
- Dunford, Jane Carroll Redd. *Recollections of My Father's Medical Practice in Hanover County.* An address presented to the Hanover County Historical Society on 17 November 1991.
- Farish, Hunter Dickinson. *Journal and Letters of Philip Vickers Fithian: 1771-1774.* Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1968.
- Gabbert, John M. *Military Operations in Hanover County Virginia 1861-1865.* Roanoke: John M. Gabbert, 1989.

- Gannett, Henry. *The Gazetteer of Virginia*. Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1904.
- Glazebrook, Eugenia G., comp. *Virginia Migration; Hanover County, 1723-1850 Wills, Deeds, Depositions, Invoices, Letters and Other Documents*. Hanover: 1943.
- Gray, Lewis Cecil. *History of Agriculture in the Southern United States to 1860*. Clifton: Augustus M. Kelley, 1973.
- Griffin, William E., Jr. *One Hundred Fifty Years of History Along the Richmond, Fredericksburg, and Potomac Railroad*. Richmond: Whittet and Shepperson, 1984.
- Gross, Theodore L. *Thomas Nelson Page*. New York: Twayne Publishers, 1967.
- Gwathmey, John Hastings. *Twelve Virginia Counties, Where the Western Migration Began*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1979.
- Hanover County Historical Society. *Old Homes of Hanover County*. Hanover: Hanover County Historical Society, 1983.
- _____. Various Bulletins. Hanover: Hanover County Historical Society.
- Hanson, Raus McDill. *Virginia Place Names: Derivations, Historic Uses*. Verona, Virginia: McClure Press, 1969.
- Harris, Malcolm H. "The Port Towns of the Pamunkey." *William and Mary Quarterly*, XXIII, 4, (October 1943).
- _____. *Old New Kent County*. 1977.
- Heatwole, Cornelius J. *A History of Education in Virginia*. New York: Macmillin Company, 1916.
- Herald-Progress: Historical Hanover County, 1720-1926*. Hanover, Virginia (24 March 1926).
- Herald-Progress: 1881-1971, Commemorative Historical Edition*. Hanover, Virginia (August 1971).
- Hutchison, Janet. "The Cure for Domestic Neglect: Better Homes in America, 1922-35," in *Perspectives in Vernacular Architecture* ed. Camille Wells. Columbia: University of Missouri Press, 1986.
- Inman, Joseph F. and Isobel B. Inman, comps. *Hanover County, Virginia; 1850 United States Census*. Richmond: Joseph F. and Isobel B. Inman, 1974.
- Isaac, Rhys. *The Transformation of Virginia: 1740-1790*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1982.
- Isham, Norman M. *A Glossary of Colonial Architectural Terms*. Watkins Glen: American Life Foundation and Study Institute, 1978.
- Jaynes, Gregory. *The Civil War, the Killing Ground, Wilderness to Cold Harbor*. Alexandria, Virginia: Time-Life Books, 1986.

- Jordan, Terry G. *Texas Graveyards*. Austin: University of Texas Press, 1982.
- Lancaster, Robert B. *A Sketch of the History of Hanover County, Virginia, and Its Large and Important Contribution to the American Revolution*. Richmond: Whittet and Shepperson, 1979.
- Land and Community Associates. *Survey of State-Owned Properties: Department of Corrections*. Richmond: Department of Historic Resources, 1989.
- Lane, Mills. *Architecture of the Old South: Virginia*. Savannah, Georgia: The Beehive Press, 1987.
- Lindeman, Edith. "Old, Alive and Famous." Richmond, July 19??.
- Loth, Calder. *Notes on the Evolution of Virginia Brickwork from the Seventeenth Century to the Late Nineteenth Century*. APT Vol VI, No. 2, 1974.
- _____. *The Virginia Landmarks Register*. Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1986.
- McCleary, Ann. "Public Schools in Augusta County, Virginia, 1870-1940," National Register Nomination Form, National Park Service, Washington, D.C.
- McKenney, Carlton Norris. *Rails in Richmond*. Glendale, California: Interurban Press, 1986.
- Mitchell, Betty Lou. *Edmund Ruffin: A Biography*. Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 1981.
- _____. *Prophet Without Honor: A Biography of Edmund Ruffin*. Ph. D. diss., University of Massachusetts, 1976.
- Moore, Virginia. *The Madisons: A Biography*. New York: McGraw-Hill, 1979.
- Morgan, Philip. *Don't Grieve After Me: The Black Experience in Virginia 1619-1986*. Hampton, Virginia: Hampton University, 1986.
- O'Dell, Jeffrey M. *Chesterfield County: Early Architecture and Historic Sites*. Chesterfield: Chesterfield County, Virginia, 1983.
- Page, Rosewell. *Hanover County: Its History and Legends*. Richmond, 1926.
- _____. *Hanover County in War Time. A Community History*.
- _____. *Thomas Nelson Page: A Memoir of a Virginia Gentleman*. Port Washington, NY: Kennikat Press, Inc., 1923.
- Pawlett, Nathaniel Mason. *A Brief History of the Roads of Virginia 1607-1840*. Charlottesville: Virginia Highway and Transportation Research Council, 1977.
- Peterson, E. Charles, ed. *Building Early America* Radnor, Pa.: Chilton Book Company, 1976.
- Ring, Malvin E. *Dentistry, an Illustrated History*. New York: Harry N. Abrams, Inc., 1985.

- Roth, Leland M. *A Concise History of American Architecture*. New York: Icon Editions, Harper and Row Publishers, 1979.
- Salmon, Emily J., ed. *A Hornbook of Virginia History, 3d Edition*. Richmond: Virginia State Library, 1983.
- Savage, James Richard. "A History of the Development of Education in Hanover County." Master's Thesis, University of Richmond, 1953.
- Savitt, Todd L. *Medicine and Slavery: The Diseases and Health Care of Blacks in Antebellum Virginia*. Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1978.
- Soil Survey of Hanover County, Virginia*. United States Department of Agriculture, Soil Conservation Service, March 1980.
- Stevenson, Katherine Cole, and H. Ward Jandl. *Houses By Mail: A Guide to Houses from Sears, Roebuck and Company*. Washington, D.C.: The Preservation Press, 1986.
- Thane, Elswyth. *Dolley Madison: Her Life and Times*. Toronto: Crowell-Collier Press, 1970.
- Toppin, Edgar A. *The Black American in United States History*. Boston: Allyn and Bacon, Inc., 1973.
- Thomas, Ronald, Mary Anna Ralph, and Jerome D. Traver. *The North Ann Battlefield Proposed Overlay Historic Preservation District, Hanover County, Virginia*. Williamsburg: Maar Associates Inc., 1989.
- Upton, Dell, editor. *American's Architectural Roots, Ethnic Groups that Built America*. Washington, D.C.: The Preservation Press, 1986.
- Virginia Board of Agriculture. *VIRGINIA: A Handbook*. Richmond: Everett Waddey Company, 1893.
- Virginia Cooperative Crop Reporting Service. *Hanover County: Farm Statistics, 1910-1960*. Richmond: Virginia Department of Agriculture, 1960.
- _____. *Hanover County: Farm Statistics, 1909-1982*. Richmond: Virginia Department of Agriculture, 1982.
- Virginia Department of Historic Resources: Files pertaining to Hanover County: DHR 42-1 through DHR 42-137.

APPENDIX TWO: GLOSSARY OF ARCHITECTURAL TERMS

Compiled with assistance from Jeffrey M. O'Dell's
Chesterfield County: Early Architecture and Historic Sites

American Bond — Pattern of brickwork in which three or more rows of stretchers alternate with a single row of headers. See Figure 8.

Arcade — 1) A series of arches supported by columns or piers; 2) A building or part of a building with a series of arches; 3) A roofed passageway, especially one with shops on either side.

Architrave — 1) The lowest member of an entablature; 2) Ornamental moldings surrounding a door or window.

Ashlar — Squared, carefully finished building stones.

Balloon Framing — Light-timber construction in which timbers are joined by nailing rather than mortise-and-tenon joinery. Two-story buildings are characterized by studs which extend in one piece from sill to roof plate.

Baluster — A short pillar or post in a series, supporting a rail.

Bargeboard — A board, sometimes ornately carved, attached to the projecting edge of a gable roof.

Batten — A narrow strip of wood placed along the meeting point of two parallel boards to cover the joint.

Bay — Subdivision of a building's wall, marked on the exterior by door or window openings.

Bay Window — A window structure of angular plan projecting from a wall surface. A true bay window has a foundation; those that project from the wall are more properly called "oriel windows."

Bead — A rounded, decorative molding at the edge of a piece of trim. (e.g., beaded weatherboard or beaded chair rail.)

Belt Course — A narrow horizontal band, frequently of brick, projecting from the exterior walls of a building, usually defining the interior floor levels.

Beveled Brick — Brick with an angle, slant, or inclination of surface.

Blinds — 1) Structure used to obstruct vision or keep out light on a window or other opening; 2) On a tobacco barn, sections of vertical siding hinged so they can be opened to allow circulating air to cure tobacco.

Bracket — Member applied to a wall to support an overhanging element such as a cornice, shelf, or eave, often more decorative than functional.

Broken Pediment — See *Pediment*.

Bulkhead Entry — An exterior entry to a basement or cellar, in which the set of steps is usually covered by a small projecting structure.

Bull's-eye Block — A round or oval ornamental feature often found on window and door surrounds.

Butt Hinge — A relatively small, compact, book-shaped hinge mortised into the edges, rather than set upon the faces of, a door.

Cast Iron — A material produced by pouring an alloy of iron, carbon, and silicon into a mold, resulting in a hard, brittle, non-malleable product.

Catslide — A roof having a longer slope at the rear than at the front; esp., a roof whose rear slope continues in a single plane from the ridge to cover a rear addition.

Center-Passage Plan — Plan incorporating a center passage, usually containing a stairway, flanked by rooms of equal or approximately equal dimension.

Chair Rail — A wooden molding around the wall of a room at chair-back height to afford protection when chairs are pushed back against the wall.

Chamfered — A beveled edge. See *Beveled Brick*.

Chimney Breast — Lower chimney wall projecting into a room.

Chinking — Material used to fill narrow wall cracks, also called "chinks," such as those formed between tiers of logs.

Clipped Gable Roof — See Figure 11.

Closed-string — A type of stair in which the treads are not visible when viewed from the side.

Closer Brick — A brick of nonstandard size used to close the end of a course. Sometimes used as a decorative feature around openings or at the edges of chimney faces.

Collar — A horizontal beam connecting and supporting the rafters between the ridge and the wall plate.

Colonette — A small or slender column.

Common Bond — Brick bond composed entirely of stretchers. Also known as "stretcher bond" or "running bond." See Figure 8.

Composite — One of the orders in Classical architecture, characterized by its combination of features derived from the other orders.

Console — Decorative bracket projecting from a wall to support a ledge, cornice, sculpture, or door or window head.

Corbel — 1) A small masonry projection built out from a wall to support the eaves of a roof or some other feature; 2) A series of stepped projections.

Corinthian — The most elaborate of the Classical orders, featuring fluted columns with capitals carved with acanthus leaves.

Corner Winder Stair — See *Winder*.

Cornice — 1) The uppermost part of an entablature; 2) Classical decorative treatment at the eaves of a building or, on the interior, an ornamental molding running around the walls of a room just below the ceiling.

Crossette — A lateral projection in an architrave molding. Also referred to as an “eared” architrave.

Crown Molding — Overhanging vertical member of the cornice acting as a finishing portion for the structure.

Cut Nail — A nail with a square or rectangular-section shaft and head.

Cyma — An ogee or “wave” molding.

Dado — A plain or paneled wooden field that covers the lower part of an interior wall surface. Also referred to as “wainscot.”

Denticulated — See *Dentil*.

Dentil — One in a series of oblong or square blocks used to decorate a cornice. Often referred to as a “denticulated cornice.”

Diapering — Decorative technique utilizing glazed brick headers to form patterns.

Doric — One of the Classical orders characterized by fluted columns which lack a base.

Dormer — A window placed vertically in a projection built out from a sloping roof. Derived from the Old French *dormeor*, to sleep, since these windows usually served the upper floor of a house, which was generally used as sleeping quarters.

Double-pile — Building plan two rooms in depth.

Drystone — Stone masonry in which no mortar is used to bind or infill between the blocks.

Eave — Projecting overhang at the bottom edge of a sloping roof.

Egg and Dart Molding — A decorative molding comprised of alternating egg-shaped and dart-like ornaments.

Elevation — 1) The external faces of a building; 2) A drawing showing the vertical elements of a building.

Ell — A projection or wing which creates a building with an L-shaped plan.

English Basement — A “raised” basement, or one which projects approximately 1-1/2 feet or more above grade.

English Bond — Brickwork pattern in which rows consisting entirely of headers alternate with rows entirely of stretchers.

Entablature — In Classical architecture, the part of a structure between the column capital and the roof or pediment, comprising the cornice, frieze, and architrave.

Facade — The front of a building, or any other face given special architectural treatment.

False Plate — Board or timber which rests horizontally across the ends of tie beams cantilevered beyond the wall plate, and which receives the rafter feet, as opposed to a true plate, which rests directly on the vertical supporting members of the wall.

Fanlight — A fan-shaped window with sash bars radiating like the ribs of a fan, located over a door or window.

Fascia — 1) A flat, vertical band or board; 2) One of the divisions of an Ionic or Corinthian architrave.

Federal — Period or style of U.S. architecture during the first growth of the new federal republic, circa 1780-1830. It was derived from the Neoclassical style developed by the Adam brothers and others in England in the late eighteenth century. It preceded widespread employment of the Greek Revival and Gothic Revival styles in the 1830s and 1840s.

Fenestration — The arrangement and proportioning of windows.

Flange — Projecting edge on a pipe, shaft, or beam.

Flemish Bond — Brickwork in which headers and stretchers alternate within each row. See Figure 8.

Fluting — A series of decorative vertical channels, especially in a column or pilaster.

Fret — A repeating geometric motif which forms an ornamental band.

Frieze — The portion of an entablature between the architrave and cornice. When referring to Federal or Greek Revival mantels, the frieze is usually that horizontal field immediately below the shelf.

Frontispiece — Ornamented front wall, bay, or entry of a building.

Gable — A roof form triangular in section, with two slopes of equal pitch and length. See Figure 11.

Gambrel — A two-sided roof having its slopes broken by an obtuse angle on both sides. See Figure 11.

Georgian — Style of formal architecture in England during the reigns of Kings George I, II, and III, which found its inspiration in classical-derived Continental Renaissance forms.

Georgian Revival — Architectural style popular in the United States from circa 1900-1930, using forms derived from native Georgian and Federal architecture. Also referred to as “Colonial Revival.”

Girt — Horizontal timber which intersects with the plate at the ends of a building.

Glazed Brick — Brick with a ceramic-like finish created during the firing process when potash in wood fuel causes a chemical reaction in the clay.

Graining — Decorative painting which attempts to simulate the grain of any particular species of wood.

Greek Revival — Revival of ancient Greek forms in nineteenth-century American or European architecture.

Guilloche — Ornamental band composed of interlacing circular motifs.

H, L, and HL Hinges — Door hinges of wrought iron shaped in an “H”, “L,” or “HL” form.

Half-dovetail Notching — See Figure 9.

Half-timbering — An exposed, heavy timber frame with filling or nogging between timbers.

Hall-and-Parlor Plan — Dwelling plan consisting of a larger room (hall), usually containing the stair and main exterior entrance, which joins a somewhat smaller room (parlor).

Header — A brick laid so its short end is exposed to the weather.

Hewn — Roughly shaped, as with an axe.

Hipped — A roof with two principal slopes and truncated ends; a roof which rises directly from the wall plate on all four sides. See Figure 11.

Hyphen — A small narrow room or enclosed passageway which serves to connect one section of a building with another.

I-House — Term coined in the 1930s by geographer Fred Kniffen to denote a two-story, gable-roofed, usually center-hall-plan house type.

Ionic — One of the Classical orders, characterized by columns with scrolled capitals.

Impost — The top of any vertical feature supporting an arch.

Italianate — Architectural revival style popular in the United States in the second half of the nineteenth century, in which Italian Renaissance forms such as decorative eave brackets are employed.

Jack Arch — Arch with a horizontal or nearly horizontal top; also called a “flat arch.”

Jerkin-head Roof — See *Clipped Gable Roof*. See Figure 11.

Joist — One of a series of horizontal timbers forming the structure of a floor to which floorboards and/or ceiling lathes are nailed.

Keystone — Central member of an arch which is ornamental or of a distinct material.

King Post — Central vertical beam rising from horizontal rafters to the apex of the inclined rafters.

Kneewall — Vertical wall around the bottom of a loft room which seals off the unusable space where the rafters approach the wall plate.

Lancet Window — Window with a sharp pointed arch, often seen on churches.

Lathe — Wooden strips nailed to building framework to form a base for plaster.

Lean-to — A small shallow building or extension having a single-sloped roof whose rafters pitch or lean against another building or wall. Also known as a “shed.” See Figure 11.

Light — A single pane of window glass.

Lintel — Horizontal member over a wall opening or two or more pillars designed to support the weight above the opening.

Loft — Living space located immediately under the roof and above the wall plate. Also referred to as an “attic” or “garret.”

Mansard — A roof having identical sets of slopes on all four sides, the lower slope being steeper than the upper.

Matchboard — Narrow sheathing boards which fit together by sliding the tongue end of one board into the groove end of another.

Meander Design — A running ornament resembling a series of identical rectilinear labyrinths or mazes, also called a “Greek Fret.”

Metope — One of the panels, either decorated or plain, between the triglyphs in a Doric frieze.

Modillion — A rectangular ornamental block, sometimes with an undulating soffit, usually applied to the underside of a projecting member of a cornice.

Mortise and Tenon — 1) A joint made by connecting two pieces of wood, in which the projecting part of one piece fits into the corresponding cutout in the other piece; 2) Form of timber construction characterized by mortise-and-tenon joinery.

Muntin — One of a grid of small vertical and horizontal wooden strips holding the panes of glass in a window or door.

Mutule — A flat inclining block located on the cornice of a Doric column.

Newel — A post at the foot, turn, or head of a staircase, which supports the rail.

Nogging — Masonry (usually brick) infill between the timbers of a (usually exterior) wall.

Novelty Siding — Decoratively molded flush weatherboarding of various types which became popular in the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries.

Openings — The doors and windows in the wall of a building.

Open-string — Stairs so constructed that the ends of the treads are visible from the side, as opposed to “closed-string” stairs.

Open-well — A stairway of two or more flights enclosing an open space between the outer sides of the flights.

Ovolo — A quarter-round molding.

Palladian — English architectural style based on a revival of the works of sixteenth-century Italian architect Andrea Palladio.

Patera — Small, flattish, round or oval ornamentation, frequently designed with petals or flowers used in Classical architecture.

Pedestrial Chair Rail — A chair rail with projecting, pedestal-like, top molding.

Pediment — 1) A wide low-pitched gable surmounting the facade of an building in a Classical style; 2) Any similar triangular crowning element used over doors, windows, and niches. A gable with a rounded top is known as a segmental pediment; a gable with the top angle missing or broken is known as a broken pediment.

Pent — A short single-pitched roof projecting from a wall or side of a building. By extension, a pent-roofed closet or projection, also called a “penthouse” or “outshut.”

Picture Molding — Molding skirting the upper portion of an interior wall from which pictures may be suspended.

Pier — A stout pillar or column.

Pilaster — A flat column placed flush against a wall and appearing to project from it.

Pit-sawn — Method of cutting timber lengthwise over a pit by men using a double-ended saw.

Plate — The top horizontal member of a wall, upon which rest the roof rafters.

Pocket Door — A door or set of doors which slide into wall cavities.

Porte-cochère — A large covered entrance porch through which vehicles can drive.

Post — 1) An upright member in a frame; 2) A pillar or column.

Pulvinated — Projecting or bulging out, as in a pulvinated frieze.

Purlin — A horizontal timber supporting the common rafters in a roof.

Quoins — Squared stones at the corner of a building, sometimes given special architectural treatment.

Rafter — One in a series of sloping roof members that support the roof covering and extend from the eaves to the ridge.

Raised Basement — A basement whose upper portion is raised considerably (usually more than 1 1/2 feet) above grade. Also known as an “elevated basement” or an “English basement.”

Ridge — The highest point of any roof with two sloping sides.

Ridgeboard — A timber laid horizontally along the ridge of a roof to protect the intersection of the two roof slopes or as an aid in joining the rafter couples. Also called “ridgepiece” or “ridgepole.”

Riser — Vertical board beneath the tread of a stair step.

Rosehead Nail — A wrought nail with a faceted head.

Rubble Stone — Unsized, unsquared rock used as a building material.

Saddle Notching — See Figure 9.

Scarf Joint — The joint at which two pieces of timber meet to form one continuous beam.

Scroll-sawn — Method of carving ornamentation into boards using a scroll saw.

Segmental Arch — Rounded arch which does not complete a semicircle.

Segmental Pediment — See *Pediment*.

Sidelight — Framed area of glass or panes of glass surrounding a door or opening.

Side-Passage Plan — Plan of a dwelling featuring at one gable end a passage which runs the full depth of the house and contains the principal exterior entrances and the stair; this “side-passage” opens into one or more rooms on one side.

Sill — 1) The lowest member beneath a door or window; 2) The horizontal timbers which form the lowest members of a frame supporting the superstructure of a building.

Single-Pile — A house plan a single room in depth. See Fig 12.

Soffit — The lower horizontal face of any projecting architectural feature.

Spandrel — The triangular space between the left or right exterior curve of an arch and the rectangular framework surrounding it.

Square Notching — See Figure 9.

Stack — The upper portion of a chimney.

Stave — One of a number of narrow boards used to construct a curved surface.

Stretcher — A brick laid lengthwise so its side is exposed to the weather.

Stringer — The inclined member that supports the treads and risers of a stair.

Stud — An upright member used to frame a wall or partition.

Summer Beam — A principal horizontal beam into which smaller joists are framed.

Surround — The facing around a window, door, or fireplace opening.

Tablet — The central block on the frieze of a Federal-style mantel.

Tracery — Ornamental work of pierced patterns in or on a screen, window glass, or panel.

Transom — Framed glass or panes of glass above a door or opening.

Transverse Arch — Arched construction built across a hall or the nave of a church as part of the vaulting or to strengthen the roof.

Triglyph — The element of a Doric frieze separating two consecutive metopes and being divided by channels (or glyphs) into three sections.

Truss — Framework structure using any combination of members.

Turned — Treatment to a post, baluster, or finial which has been shaped on a lathe for decorative effect.

Tuscan — One of the five Classical orders of architecture, distinguished by its plain columns.

Underpinnings — The masonry foundations of a building.

V-notching — See Figure 9.

Vernacular — The use of traditional local or “folk” building forms and methods (as opposed to formal or academic architecture and building styles).

Wainscot — Interior wood sheathing or paneling, especially that which extends from the floor to the chair rail.

Weatherboards — Wooden, horizontal, lapped siding.

Weatherings — The masonry surfaces of chimney shoulders or other architectural features.

Wind Brace — A reinforcing member, or strut, used as a brace to strengthen a frame or structure against the wind. Also called a “wind beam.”

Winder — 1) A wedge-shaped step; 2) A stairway in which wedge-shaped steps occur.

Wire Nail — Modern nail type with round shaft, produced by cutting segments from a long metal strand or wire.

Wrought Iron — Hand-forged iron, characterized by its uneven surfaces.

**APPENDIX THREE:
PROPERTIES POTENTIALLY ELIGIBLE FOR NOMINATION**

Yes = Individually Eligible	Ridge Road = District Along Ridge Road
Possible = Possibly Individually Eligible	Gwathmey = Gwathmey District
Pamunkey = Pamunkey River Valley	Doswell = Doswell District
Old Church = Old Church Multiple Property	African-American = African-American Multiple Resource
Education = Education Multiple Property	Beaverdam = Beaverdam Village Crossroads District
Commerce = Commerce Multiple Property	

<u>File Number</u>	<u>Name</u>	<u>Register Potential</u>
42-2	Buckeye	Yes
42-6	Church Quarter	Ridge Road
42-7	Dewberry	Yes; Ridge Road
42-8	Ditchley	Old Church
42-10	Dundee	Yes; Pamunkey
42-11	Edgewood	Yes; Ridge Road
42-14	Garthright House	Yes
42-17	Ingleside	Yes; Old Church
42-18	Manse, The	Old Church
42-20	Marlbourne	On Register; Pamunkey
42-21	Meadows, The	Possible
42-25	Pine Slash and Prospect Hill	On Register
42-26	Johnson House	Yes
42-31	Spring Green	Old Church
42-32	Signal Hill	Yes
42-33	Slash Church	On Register
42-34	Springfield	Possible

<u>File Number</u>	<u>Name</u>	<u>Register Potential</u>
42-36	Taylor's Creek	Yes; PIF approved
42-40	House from Hanover town (Gingerbread House)	Yes; Old Church
42-41	Tavern at Old Church	Yes; Old Church
42-46	Gould Hill	Yes; Pamunkey
42-48	Eastern View	Yes; Old Church
42-49	Stanley	Old Church
42-50	Summer House	Old Church
42-51	Maplewood	Yes
42-52	Shrubbery Hill	Yes
42-53	Hanover Academy	Ridge Road
42-54	Negrofoot	Possible
42-55	Oak Forest	Yes
42-56	Rose Hill	Yes
42-58	Summer Hill	Yes; Pamunkey
42-59	Westwood	Possible
42-69	White Plains	Old Church
42-71	Rocketts Mill	Possible Multiple Property
42-75	Coolwater	Yes; Ridge Road
42-79	Teddington	Old Church
42-82	Fleming's Mill	Yes
42-84	Clazemont	Yes
42-85	Sycamore Tavern	On Register

<u>File Number</u>	<u>Name</u>	<u>Register Potential</u>
42-87	St. Paul's Episcopal Church	Yes
42-93	Doswell Train Station and Switch Tower	Doswell
166-12	Telcourt	Yes
42-100	Hickory Hill	On Register
42-102	Airwell	Ridge Road
42-106	Gwathmey Baptist Church	Yes; Gwathmey
42-107	St. Martin's Rectory	Ridge Road
42-113	Gwathmey, Judge House	Yes; Gwathmey
42-115	Beaver Dam Farm	Yes
42-120	Selwyn	Yes
42-122	Taylor House	Possible
42-125	Immanuel Church	Yes; Old Church
42-127	Montpelier School	Education
42-129	Glympse	Yes; Old Church
42-130	Bloomsbury	Old Church
42-132	Bethlehem Presbyterian Church	Old Church
42-136	Cold Harbor National Cemetery	Yes
42-137	Oakley Hill	Yes
42-147	Beulah Presbyterian Church	Possible Multiple Property
42-152	Clifton	Old Church
42-153	Bosher, Thelma Farm	Possible Multiple Property
42-154	Bosher, John Farm	Possible Multiple Property

<u>File Number</u>	<u>Name</u>	<u>Register Potential</u>
42-155	Bosher, Stanley Farm	Possible Multiple Property
42-172	Black Creek Baptist Church	Possible
42-180	Booker's Store	Old Church
42-181	Immanuel Church Rectory	Yes; Old Church
42-186	Lamé	Possible Multiple Property
42-189	Quietude	Possible
42-200	Borkey's Store	Commerce
42-206	Atlee School	Education
42-226	First Union Baptist Church	African-American
42-244	Laurel Meadow	Yes; PIF approved
42-249	School, Rt. 640	Education
42-255	Pottomoi Church	African-American
42-258	Avondale	Possible
42-260	Oak Grove	Yes
42-262	Second Union Baptist Church	African-American
42-266	Linney Corners School	Education
42-272	Upper Marlbourne	Yes; Pamunkey
42-273	Wilton	Yes
42-274	Chestnut Grove Baptist Church	Possible; African-American
42-279	Store at Peaks	Commerce
42-286	Hanover Wayside	Possible
42-290	Store, Route 301	Commerce

<u>File Number</u>	<u>Name</u>	<u>Register Potential</u>
42-291	Calvary Episcopal Church and School	Yes; African-American; Education
42-294	Tri-County Bank - Hanover Branch	Commerce
42-295	Store at Hanover	Commerce
42-299	Prospect Hill	Yes
42-302	Providence Baptist Church	Possible; African-American; Education
42-333	Elmont Elementary School (White)	Education
42-334	Kenwood	Possible Multiple Property
42-341	Cobb Store	Commerce
42-374	Store at Goodall's	Commerce
42-376	Mount Brilliant (Retreat)	Possible
42-382	Denton's Tavern	Possible
42-388	Westerham	Yes
42-392	Montevideo	Possible
42-395	School at Gum Tree	Education
42-396	Bridge, Rt. 689 & Little River	Possible
42-400	Ellington	Possible
42-401	Fox Bridge	Yes
42-403	Independence School	Education
42-404	Bridge, Rt. 54 & S. Anna River	Possible
42-411	Horseshoe Bridge	Possible
42-413	Janeway	Ridge Road
42-415	Oliver, George Farm	Ridge Road

<u>File Number</u>	<u>Name</u>	<u>Register Potential</u>
42-416	Point Lookout	Ridge Road
42-417	Oak Knoll (Charles Oliver Farm)	Ridge Road
42-418	Duke's Chapel	Ridge Road
42-419	Stringfellow, Parson House	Ridge Road
42-420	Sinton House	Gwathmey
42-421	Snead House	Gwathmey
42-422	Turner House	Gwathmey
42-428	Springfield	Yes
42-439	Ebenezer School	African-American; Education
42-440	Aaron Hall Free School	Yes
42-441	Pinecote	Possible
42-446	Jones House	Possible Multiple Property
42-447	Store at Tylers	Commerce
42-449	Sunnyside	Possible
42-451	Davenport's Bridge	Possible
42-452	Fairview School	Education
42-457	School at Elon	Yes; Education
42-461	Sharps	Possible Multiple Property
42-467	Campbell, Daniel House	Doswell
42-468	Doswell Inn	Doswell
42-469	Tri-County Bank - Doswell Branch	Doswell; Commerce
42-470	Darnell Store	Doswell

<u>File Number</u>	<u>Name</u>	<u>Register Potential</u>
42-471	Bungalow, Doswell	Doswell
42-472	House, Doswell	Doswell
42-473	House, Doswell	Doswell
42-474	Flippo House	Doswell
42-475	House, Doswell	Doswell
42-476	Duke's Store and House	Doswell
42-477	Wright, Billy House	Doswell
42-478	Doswell School	Possible; Education
42-485	Old School, Rt. 33	Education
42-494	Powell Funeral Home	Beaverdam
42-495	Beaverdam Motor Company	Beaverdam
42-496	Tri-County Bank - Beaverdam Branch	Commerce; Beaverdam
42-497	Luckado House	Beaverdam
42-498	Commercial Building (B & E Drive In)	Beaverdam
42-499	Moss House	Beaverdam
42-501	Clemmons House	Beaverdam
42-502	Terrell Store	Beaverdam
42-503	Terrell House	Beaverdam
42-553	Spring Hill	Possible
42-557	Dry Bridge	Possible
42-571	Red Hill Farm	Possible Multiple Property
42-573	Yowell House	Possible Multiple Property

<u>File Number</u>	<u>Name</u>	<u>Register Potential</u>
42-584	Bethany Baptist Church	Possible
42-603	Mount Hope Methodist Church	Possible
42-638	Blunt's Bridge	Possible
42-639	Gilman's Bridge	Possible
42-643	Pejchal Farm	Yes
42-644	Baker Farm	Possible
42-676	Butler House	Possible Multiple Property
42-726	Liggans	Possible Multiple Property
42-751	Tri-County Bank - Mechanicsville Branch	Commerce
42-782	King House	Possible
42-833	Bradley House	Possible Multiple Property

APPENDIX FOUR: LIST OF FIGURES

- Fig. 1. River facade, Marlbourne (DHR 42-20)
(Land and Community Associates)
- Fig. 2. Lakeview Dairy Farm (DHR 42-402)
(Land and Community Associates)
- Fig. 3. Barn, Oldfield (DHR 42-736)
(Jeffrey M. O'Dell)
- Fig. 4. Tobacco Barn, Spicer-Wash Farm (DHR 42-105)
(Land and Community Associates)
- Fig. 5. Brick Warehouse, Gould Hill (DHR 42-46)
(Land and Community Associates)
- Fig. 6. Silo, Broadus Flats (DHR 42-479)
(Jeffrey M. O'Dell)
- Fig. 7. Silo, Totomoi (DHR 42-39)
(Land and Community Associates)
- Fig. 8. Common Brick Bonds
- Fig. 9. Log Notching
- Fig. 10. Exterior Corner Detail, Log House (DHR 42-450)
(Land and Community Associates)
- Fig. 11. Roof Types
- Fig. 12. Common Floor Plans
- Fig. 13. Johnson House (DHR 42-26)
(Land and Community Associates)
- Fig. 14. Glympse (DHR 42-129)
(Land and Community Associates)
- Fig. 15. Eastern View (DHR 42-48)
(Land and Community Associates)
- Fig. 16. Rocky Mills (DHR 42-619)
(National Register Nomination)
- Fig. 17. Chimney Cupboard, Buckeye (DHR 42-2)
(Land and Community Associates)
- Fig. 18. Parlor Mantel, Taylor's Creek (DHR 42-36)
(Land and Community Associates)
- Fig. 19. Staircase with Fanned Stair Brackets, Summer Hill (DHR 42-58)
(Land and Community Associates)
- Fig. 20. Parlor Mantel, Westerham (DHR 42-388)
(Land and Community Associates)
- Fig. 21. Parlor Mantel, Montevideo (DHR 42-392)
(Land and Community Associates)
- Fig. 22. Staircase, Iron Hill (DHR 42-695)
(Land and Community Associates)
- Fig. 23. Immanuel Church Rectory
- Fig. 24. Greek Revival-style parlor mantel, MacMurdo House (DHR 166-36)
(Land and Community Associates)
- Fig. 25. Staircase, Sunnyside (DHR 42-449)
(Land and Community Associates)
- Fig. 26. Front Entrance and Library Door, Ingleside (DHR 42-17)
(Land and Community Associates)

- Fig. 27. Queen Anne-style Staircase, Lefebvre House (DHR 166-37)
(Land and Community Associates)
- Fig. 28. Master Bedroom Mantel, Maplewood (DHR 42-51)
(Land and Community Associates)
- Fig. 29. Center Passage, Maplewood (DHR 42-51)
(Land and Community Associates)
- Fig. 30. Kitchen, Hickory Hill (DHR 42-100)
(Land and Community Associates)
- Fig. 31. Library, Hickory Hill (DHR 42-100)
(Land and Community Associates)
- Fig. 32. Smokehouse, Clazemont (DHR 42-84)
(Land and Community Associates)
- Fig. 33. Cemetery, Beaver Dam (DHR 42-115)
(Land and Community Associates)
- Fig. 34. Sycamore Tavern (DHR 42-85)
(Land and Community Associates)
- Fig. 35. Tavern at Old Church (DHR 42-41)
(Land and Community Associates)
- Fig. 36. Hanover County Courthouse (DHR 42-16)
(From c. 1972 National Register Nomination)
- Fig. 37. Scotchtown (DHR 42-30)
(From Calder Loth's *The Virginia Landmarks Register*, Charlottesville:
University Press of Virginia, 1986, p. 195)
- Fig. 38. Seven Day's Battles Map
(*Conserving Richmond's Battlefields*, p. 6)
- Fig. 39. Action at North Anna and Cold Harbor Map
(*Conserving Richmond's Battlefields*, p. 9)
- Fig. 40. Lockwood (DHR 42-118)
(Land and Community Associates)
- Fig. 41. School, Ingleside (DHR 42-17)
(Land and Community Associates)
- Fig. 42. Montpelier School (DHR 42-127)
(Land and Community Associates)
- Fig. 43. The Old Pole Green Negro Elementary School, typical of many small rural
schools that have all but disappeared (early twentieth century)
(From *Herald-Progress: 1881-1971, Commemorative Historical Edition*,
Hanover, August 1971, section 2, p. 7)
- Fig. 44. School, Providence Baptist Church (DHR 42-302)
(Land and Community Associates)
- Fig. 45. Slash Church (DHR 42-33)
(DHR File 42-33)
- Fig. 46. Fork Church (DHR 42-12)
(From Calder Loth's *The Virginia Landmarks Register*, Charlottesville:
University Press of Virginia, 1986, p. 191)
- Fig. 47. Gwathmey Baptist Church (DHR 42-106)
(Land and Community Associates)
- Fig. 48. Chestnut Grove Baptist Church (DHR 42-274)
(Land and Community Associates)
- Fig. 49. Fleming's Mill (DHR 42-82)
(Land and Community Associates)

- Fig. 50. Kings Pond Mill (DHR 42-91)
(Land and Community Associates)
- Fig. 51. Sawdust Lane (DHR 42-328)
(Land and Community Associates)
- Fig. 52. Fox Bridge (DHR 42-401)
(Land and Community Associates)
- Fig. 53. Bridge at Route 689 (DHR 42-396)
(Land and Community Associates)
- Fig. 54. Beaverdam Depot (DHR 42-81)
(From APBD's *Help!*)
- Fig. 55. Store at Peaks (DHR 42-279)
(Land and Community Associates)
- Fig. 56. Cobb's Store (DHR 42-341)
(Land and Community Associates)
- Fig. 57. Map of Hanover County showing the towns of Page's Warehouse
(Hanover town) and Newcastle
- Fig. 58. Picnic Shelter, Hanover Wayside (DHR 42-286)
(Land and Community Associates)
- Fig. 59. Tree-lined entry lane, Janeway (DHR 42-413)
(Land and Community Associates)
- Fig. 60. Gravestone, Bethany Baptist Church (DHR 42-584)
(Land and Community Associates)
- Fig. 61. Bethany Baptist Church Cemetery (DHR 42-584)
(Land and Community Associates)
- Fig. 62. Dwelling, Pejchal Farm (DHR 42-643)
(Land and Community Associates)
- Fig. 63. Corn Crib, Baker Farm (DHR 42-644)
(Land and Community Associates)
- Fig. 64. Map of the town of Newcastle (c. early eighteenth century)
(From Calder Loth's *The Virginia Landmarks Register*, Charlottesville:
University Press of Virginia, 1986, p. 194)
- Fig. 65. Ashland Railroad Mall (DHR 166-35)
(Land and Community Associates)
- Fig. 66. Gilman House, Ashland (DHR 166-14)
(Land and Community Associates)



Fig. 1. River Facade, Marlbourne (DHR 42-20)
(Land and Community Associates)



Fig. 2. Lakeview Dairy Barn (DHR 42-402)
(Land and Community Associates)

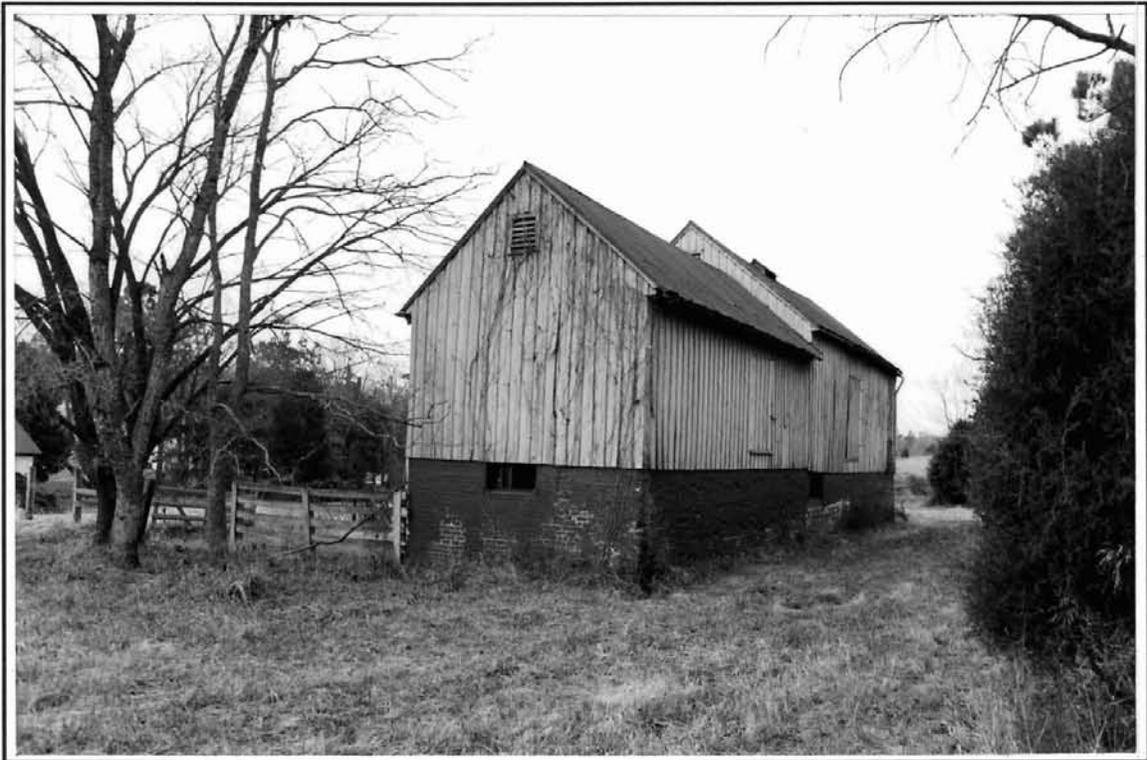


Fig. 3. Barn, Oldfield (DHR 42-736)
(Jeffrey M. O'Dell)



Fig. 4. Tobacco Barn, Spicer-Wash Farm (DHR 42-105)
(Land and Community Associates)

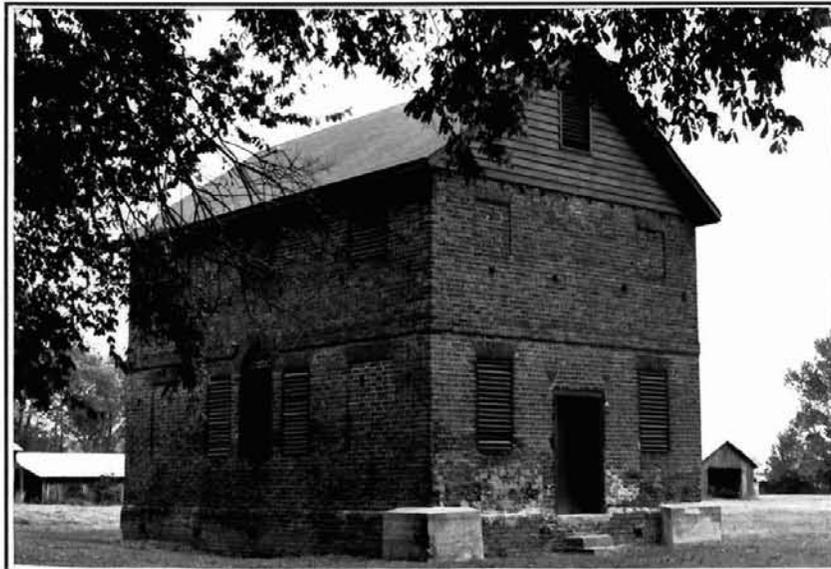


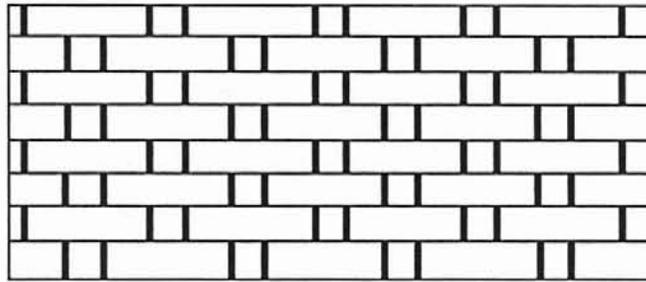
Fig. 5. Brick Warehouse, Gould Hill (DHR 42-46)
(Land and Community Associates)



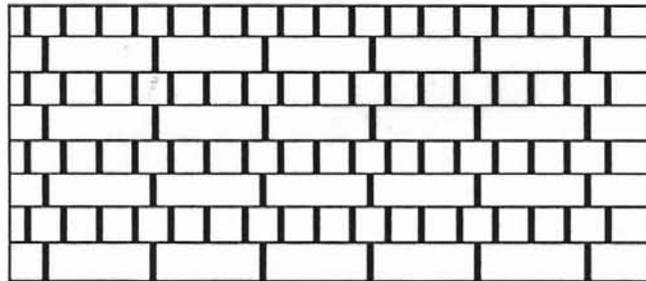
Fig. 6. Silo, Broaddus Flats (DHR 42-479)
(Jeffrey M. O'Dell)



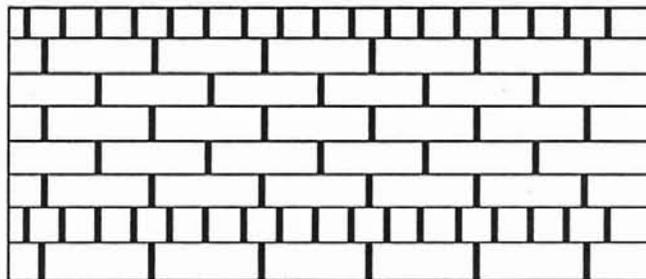
Fig. 7. Silo, Totomoi (DHR 42-39)
(Land and Community Associates)



Flemish Bond

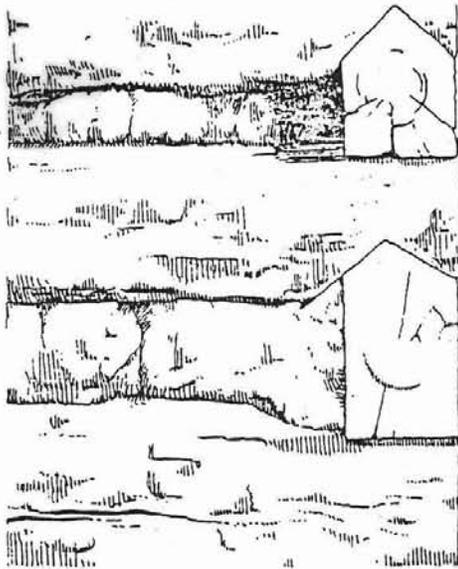


English Bond

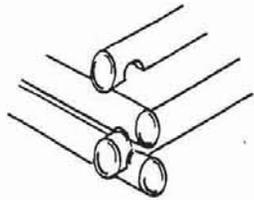


5-Course American Bond

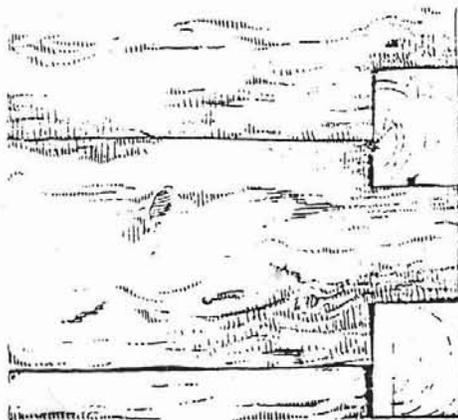
Fig. 8. Common Brick Bonds



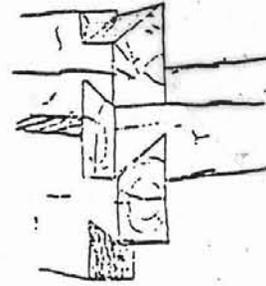
V-notched



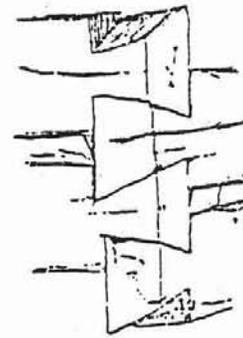
saddle



square



half dovetail



full dovetail



diamond

Fig. 9. Log Notching



Fig. 10. Exterior Corner Detail, Log House (DHR 42-45)
(Land and Community Associates)

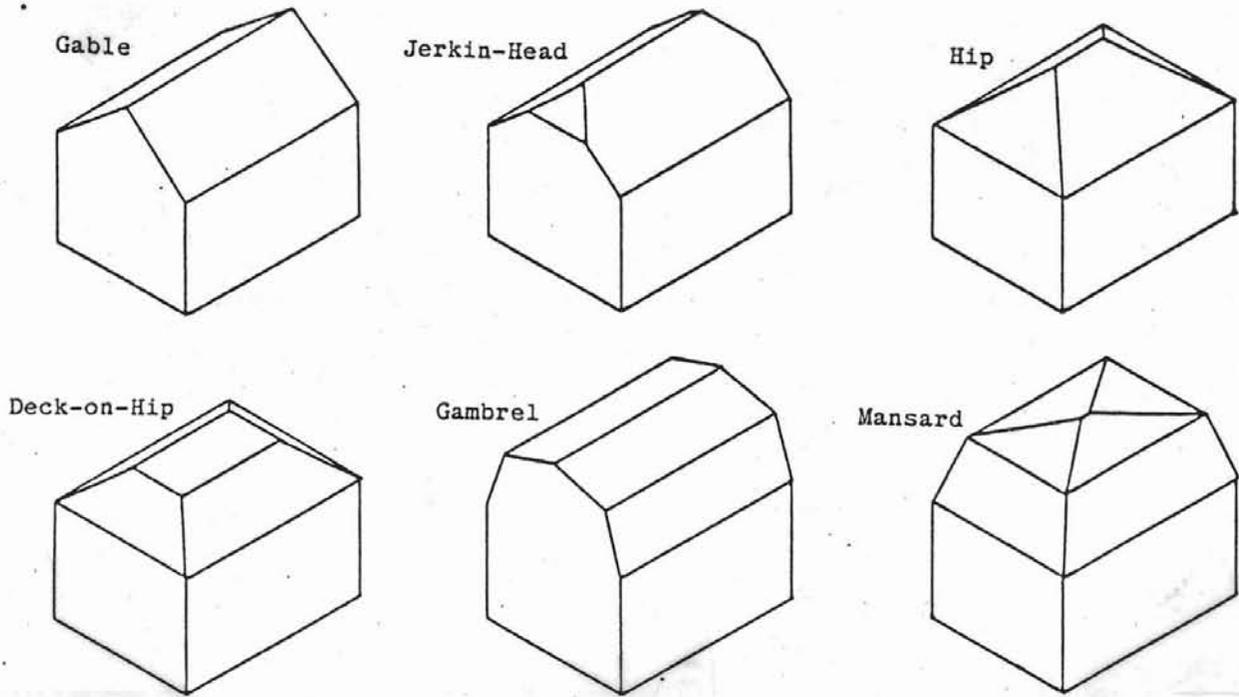


Fig. 11. Roof Types

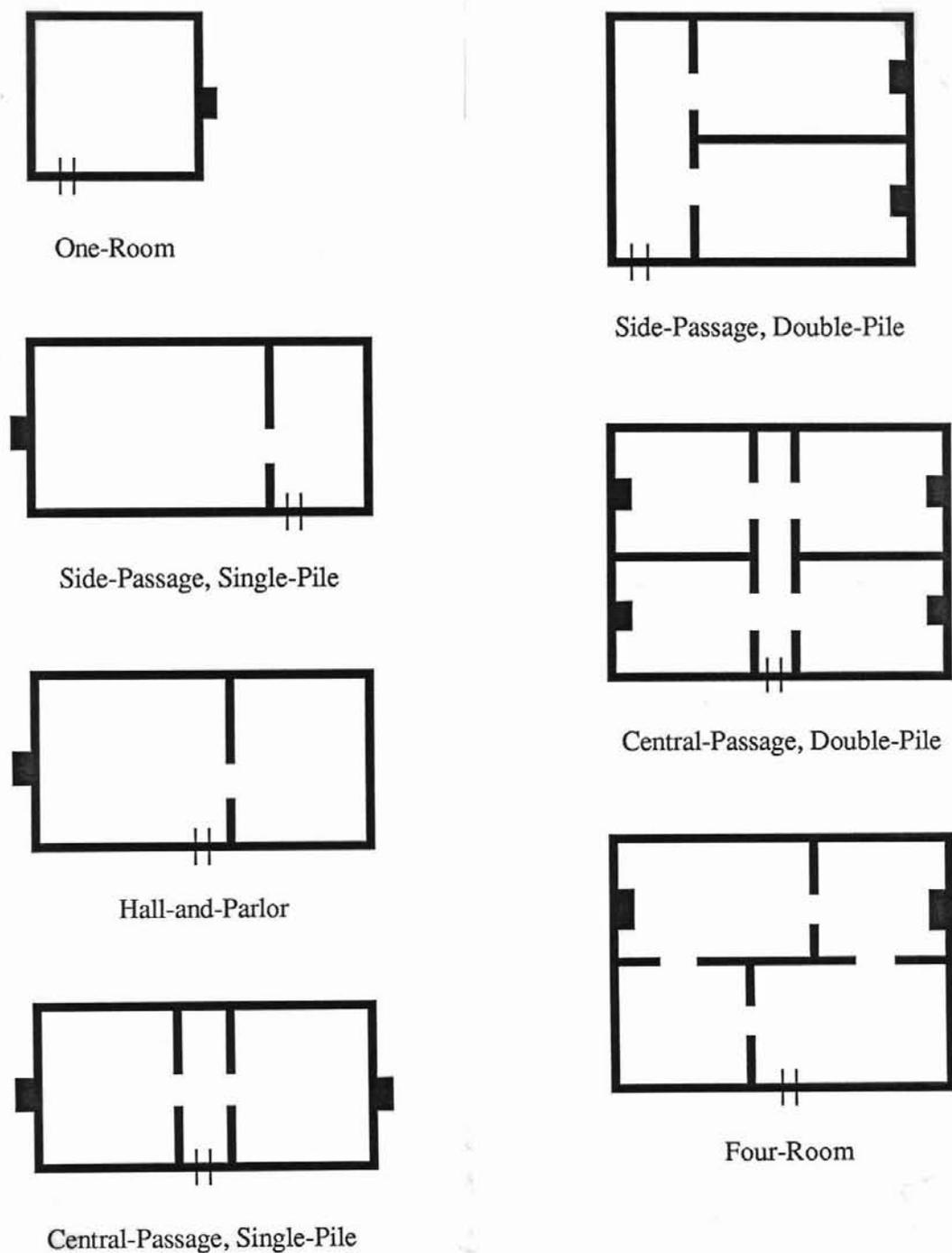


Fig. 12. Common Floor Plans



Fig. 13. Johnson House (DHR 42-26)
(Land and Community Associates)



Fig. 14. Glympse (DHR 42-129)
(Land and Community Associates)



Fig. 15. Eastern View (DHR 42-48)
(Land and Community Associates)

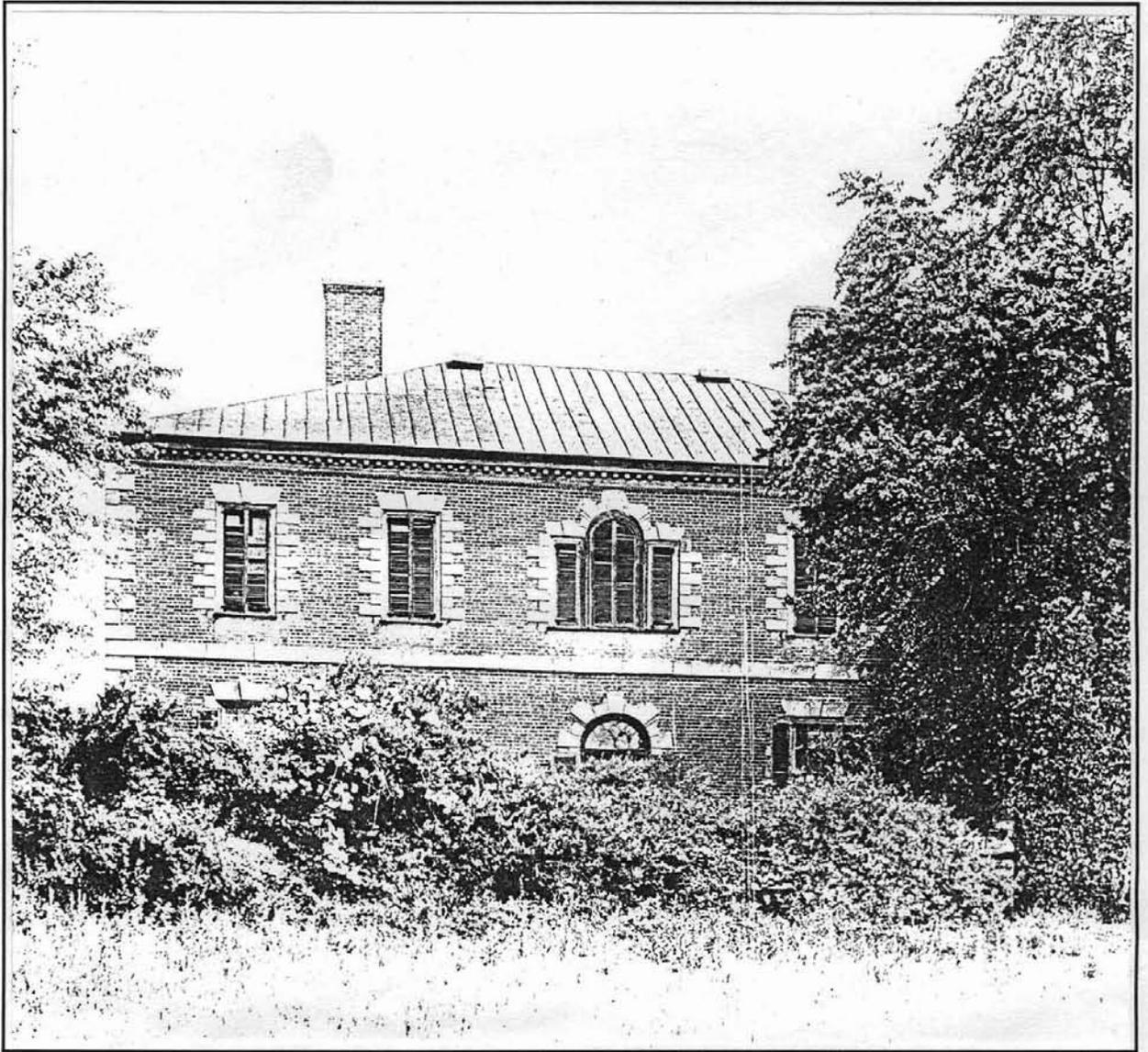


Fig. 16. Rocky Mills (DHR 43-5)
(National Register Nomination)



Fig. 17. Chimney Cupboard, Buckeye (DHR 42-2)
(Land and Community Associates)



Fig. 18. Parlor Mantel, Taylor's Creek (DHR 42-36)
(Land and Community Associates)



Fig. 19. Staircase, Summer Hill (DHR 42-58)
(Land and Community Associates)



Fig. 20. Parlor Mantel, Westerham (DHR 42-388)
(Land and Community Associates)



Fig. 21. Parlor Mantel, Montevideo (DHR 42-392)
(Land and Community Associates)



Fig. 22. Staircase, Iron Hill (DHR 42-695)
(Land and Community Associates)

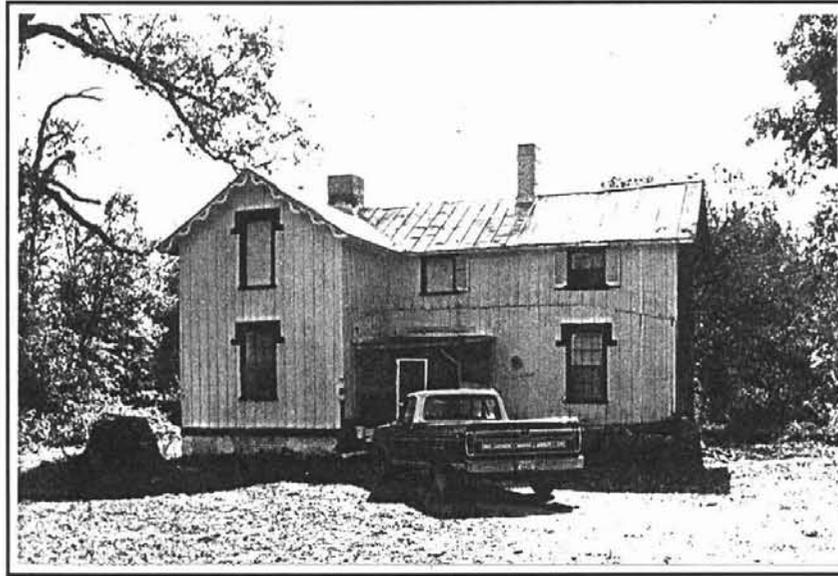


Fig. 23. Immanuel Church Rectory
(Land and Community Associates)



Fig. 24. Parlor Mantel, MacMurdo House (DHR 166-36)
(Land and Community Associates)



Fig. 25. Staircase, Sunnyside (DHR 42-449)
(Land and Community Associates)



Fig. 26. Front Entrance and Library Door, Ingleside (DHR 42-17)
(Land and Community Associates)



Fig. 27. Queen Anne-Style Staircase, Lefbvre House (DHR 166-37)
(Land and Community Associates)



Fig. 28. Master Bedroom Mantel, Maplewood (DHR 42-51)
(Land and Community Associates)



Fig. 29. Center Passage, Maplewood (DHR 42-51)
(Land and Community Associates)



Fig. 30. Kitchen, Hickory Hill (DHR 42-100)
(Land and Community Associates)



Fig. 31. Library, Hickory Hill (DHR 42-100)
(Land and Community Associates)



Fig. 32. Smokehouse, Clazemont (DHR 42-84)
(Land and Community Associates)



Fig. 33. Cemetery, Beaver Dam (DHR 42-115)
(Land and Community Associates)



Fig. 34. Sycamore Tavern (DHR 42-85)
(Land and Community Associates)



Fig. 35. Tavern at Old Church (DHR 42-41)
(Land and Community Associates)

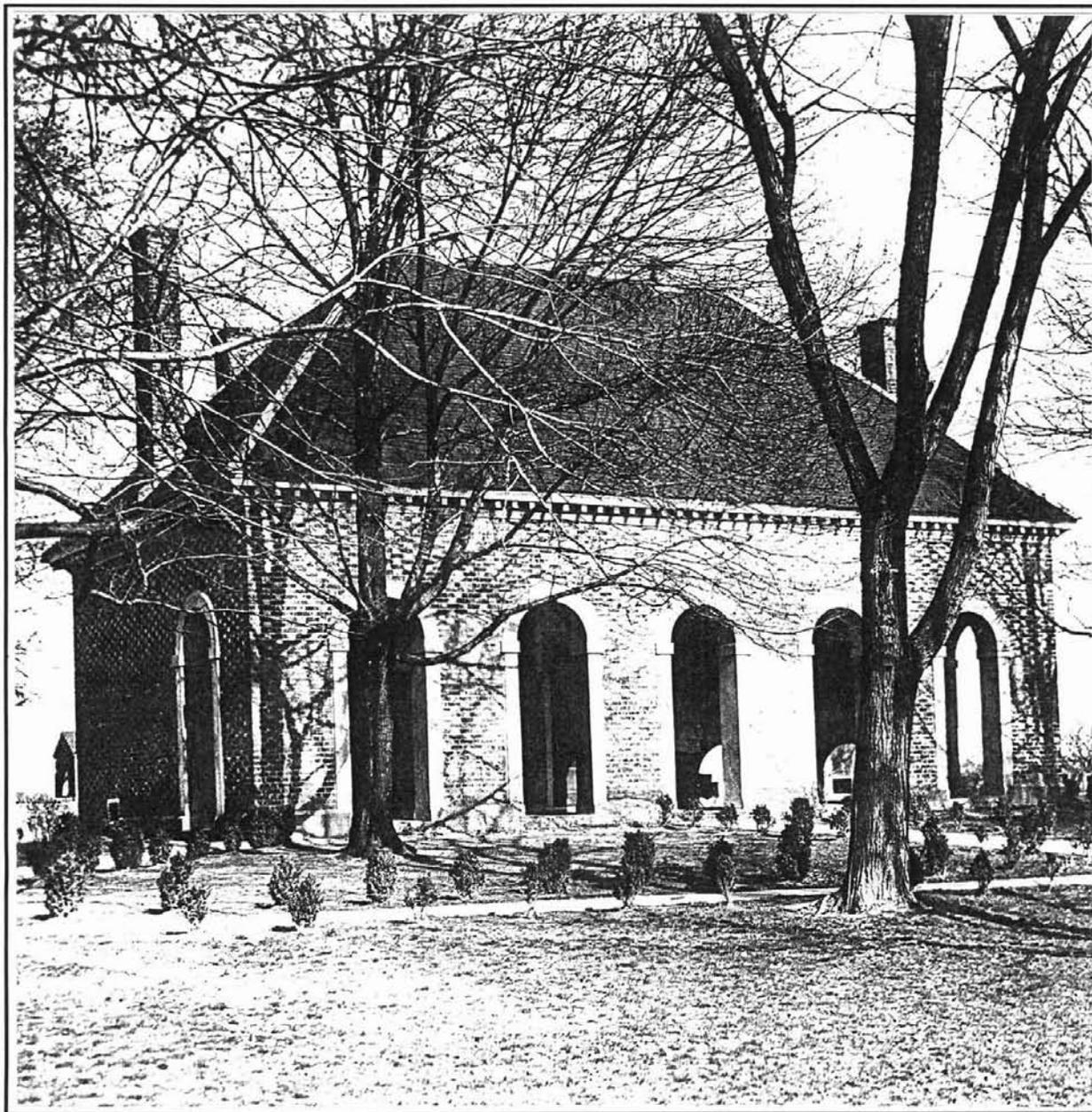


Fig. 36. Hanover County Courthouse (DHR 42-16)
(Phil Flournoy, Virginia Chamber of Commerce)

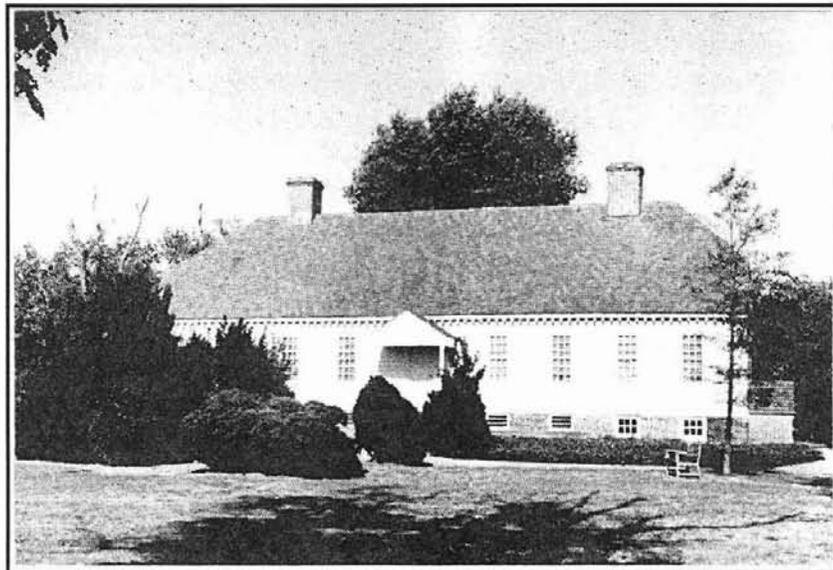


Fig. 37. Scotchtown (DHR 42-30)
(From Calder Loth's *The Virginia Landmarks Register*)

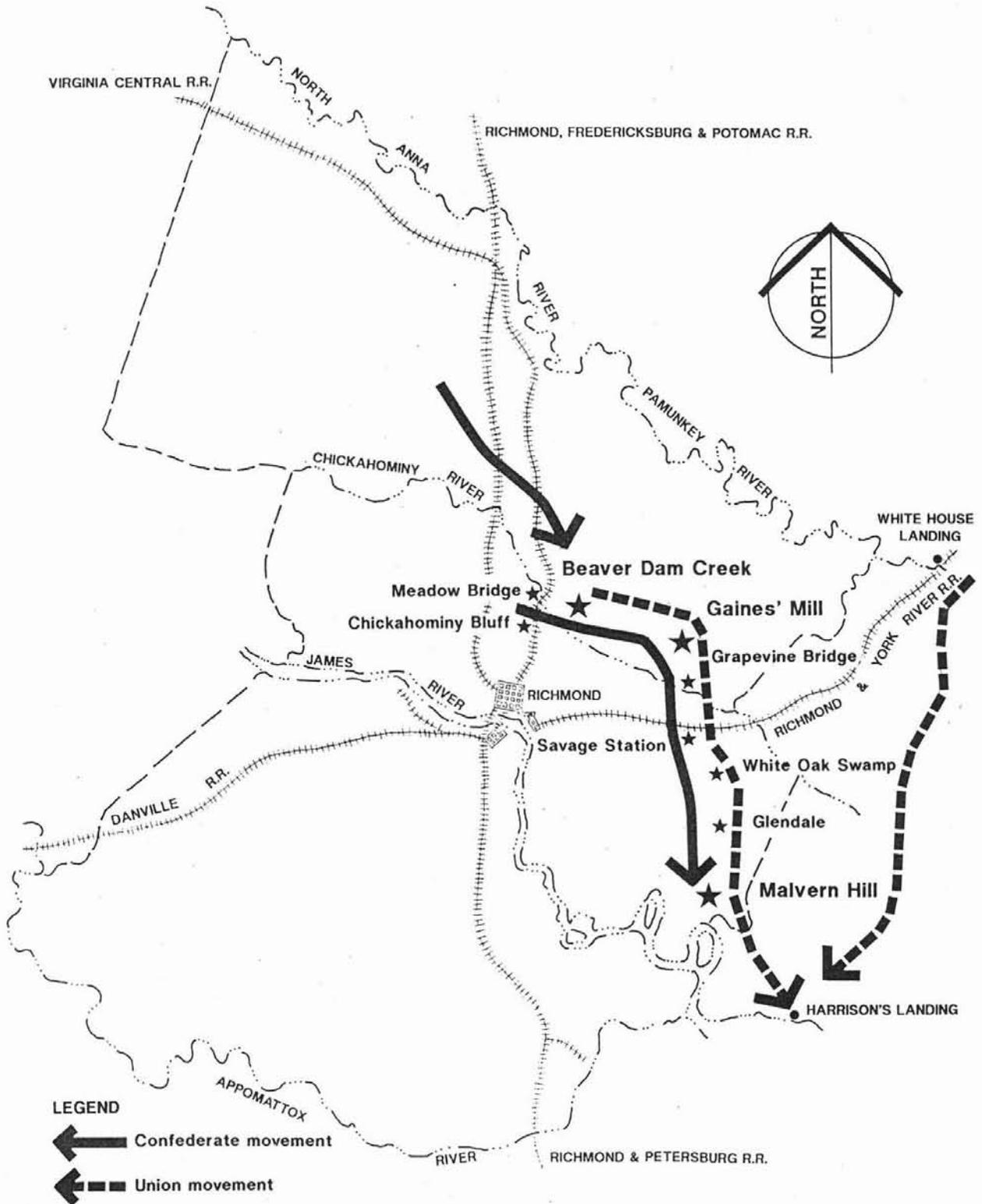


Fig. 38. Seven Days' Battles
(From the National Park Service's *Conserving Richmond's Battlefields*)

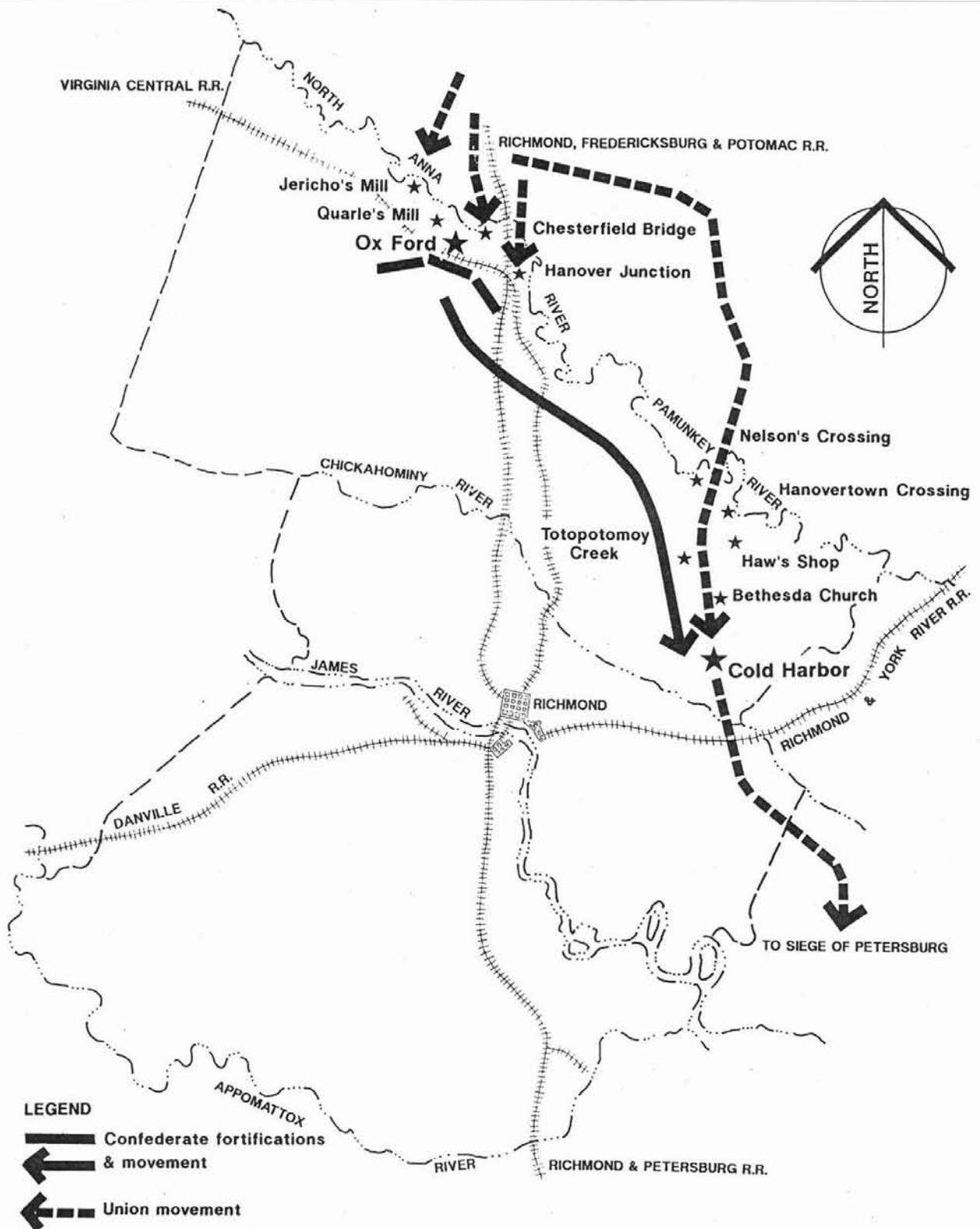


Fig. 39. Action at North Anna and Cold Harbor
 (From the National Park Service's *Conserving Richmond's Battlefields*)



Fig. 40. Lockwood (DHR 42-118)
(Land and Community Associates)



Fig. 41. School, Ingleside (DHR 42-17)
(Land and Community Associates)



Fig. 42. Montpelier School (DHR 42-127)
(Land and Community Associates)

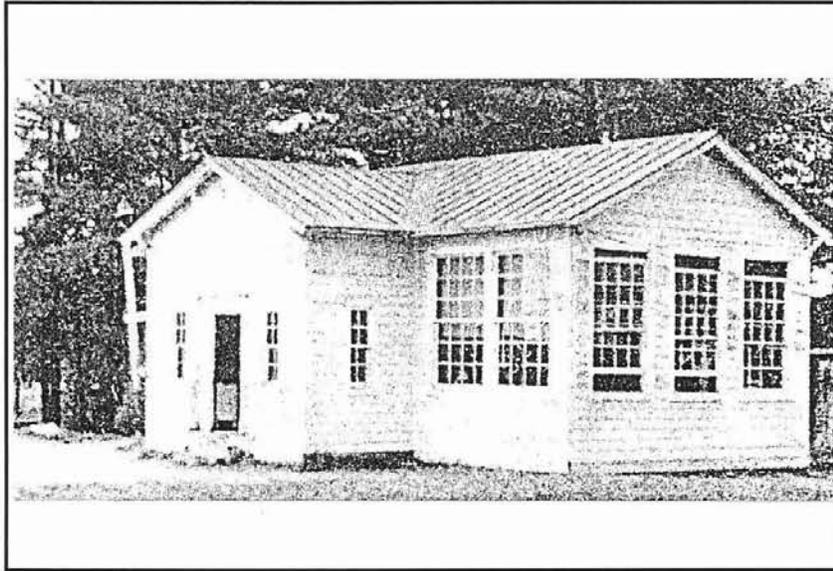


Fig. 43. The Old Pole Green Negro Elementary School
(From *Herald-Progress: 1881-1971, Commemorative Historical Edition*)

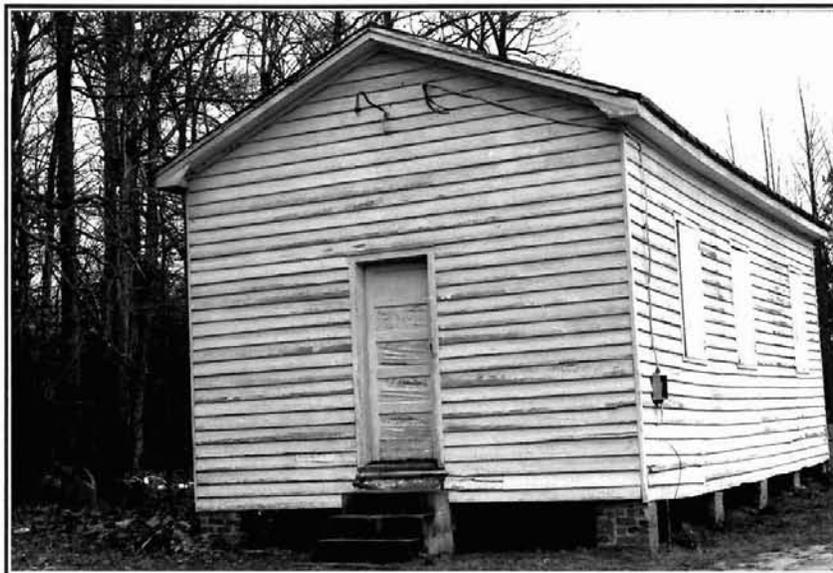


Fig. 44. School, Providence Baptist Church (DHR 42-302)
(Land and Community Associates)



Fig. 45. Slash Church (DHR 42-33)
(From DHR File 42-33)

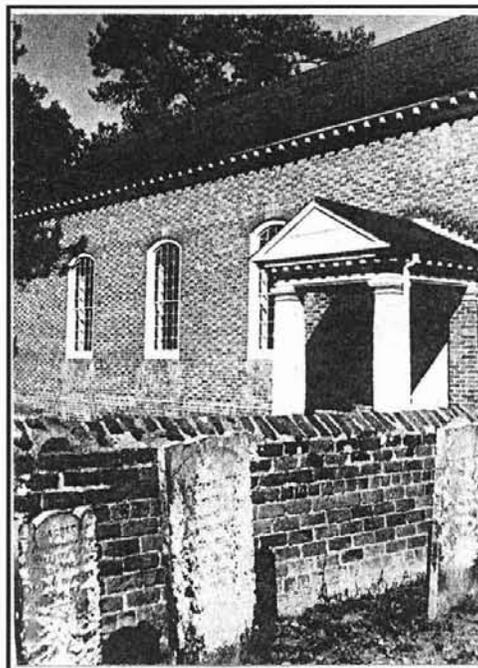


Fig. 46. Fork Church
(From Calder Loth's *The Virginia Landmarks Register*)



Fig. 47. Gwathmey Baptist Church (DHR 42-106)
(Land and Community Associates)

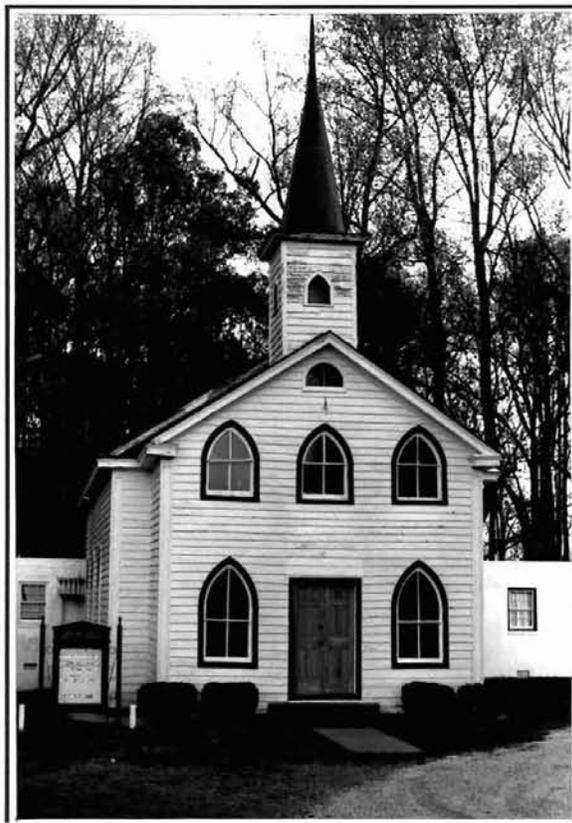


Fig. 48. Chestnut Grove Baptist Church (DHR 42-274)
(Land and Community Associates)



Fig. 49. Fleming's Mill (DHR 42-82)
(Land and Community Associates)

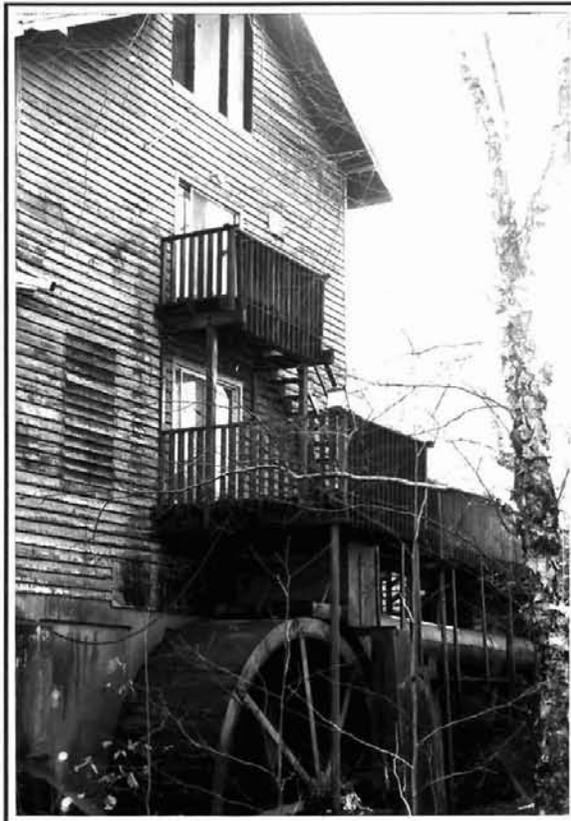


Fig. 50. Kings Pond Mill (DHR 42-91)
(Land and Community Associates)



Fig. 51. Sawdust Lane (DHR 42-328)
(Land and Community Associates)



Fig. 52. Fox Bridge (DHR 42-401)
(Land and Community Associates)



Fig. 53. Bridge at Route 689 (DHR 42-396)
(Land and Community Associates)

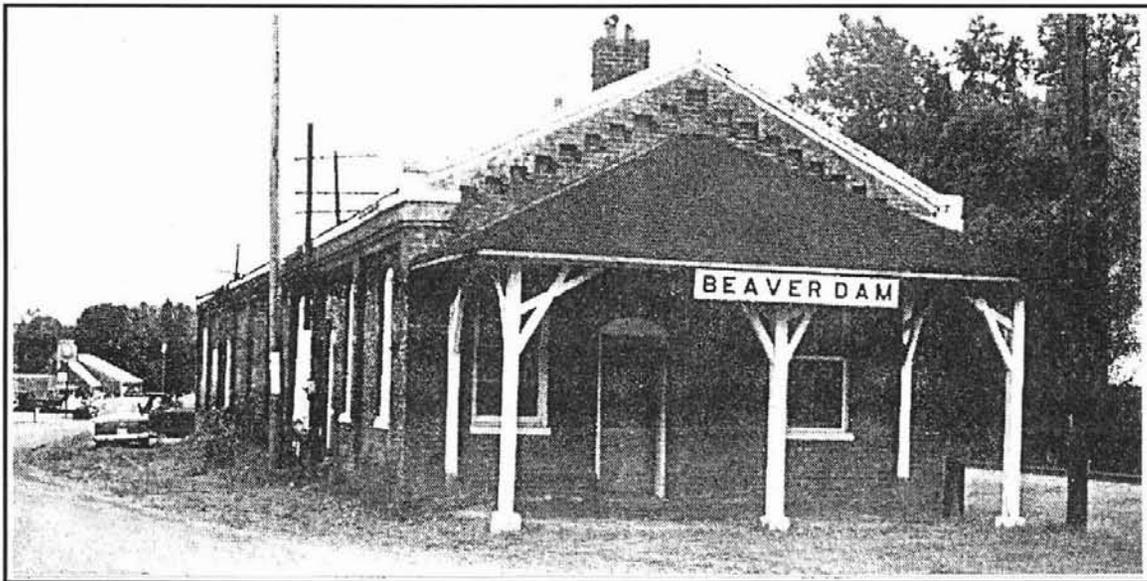


Fig. 54. Beaverdam Depot (DHR 42-81)
(Sandra Francisco, from the Association for the Preservation of Beaverdam
Depot's *Help!*)



Fig. 55. Store at Peaks (DHR 42-279)
(Land and Community Associates)



Fig. 56. Cobb's Store (DHR 42-341)
(Land and Community Associates)

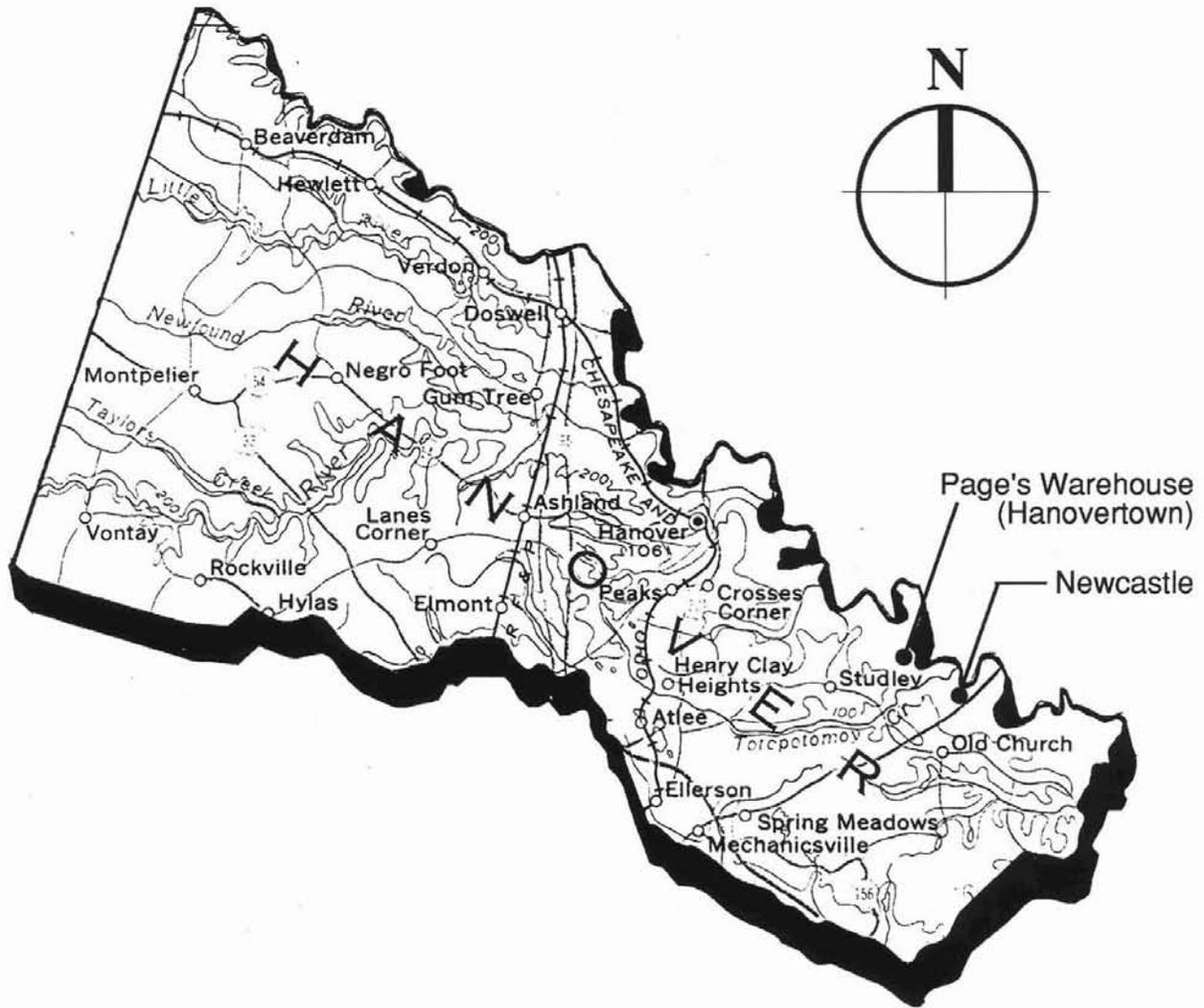


Fig. 57. Map of Hanover County Showing the Towns of Page's Warehouse (Hanovertown) and Newcastle



Fig. 58. Picnic Shelter, Hanover Wayside (DHR 42-286)
(Land and Community Associates)



Fig. 59. Tree-lined Entry Lane, Janeway (DHR 42-413)
(Land and Community Associates)



Fig. 60. Gravestone, Bethany Baptist Church (DHR 42-584)
(Land and Community Associates)



Fig. 61. Bethany Baptist Church Cemetery (DHR 42-584)
(Land and Community Associates)



Fig. 62. Dwelling, Pejchal Farm (DHR 42-643)
(Land and Community Associates)



Fig. 63. Corn Crib, Baker Farm (DHR 42-644)
(Land and Community Associates)

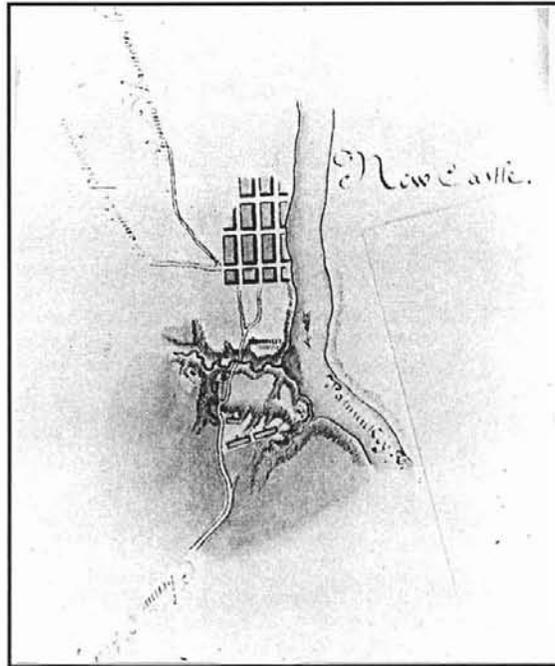


Fig. 64. Map of Town of Newcastle, early eighteenth century
(From Calder Loth's *The Virginia Landmarks Register*)



Fig. 65. Ashland Railroad Mall (DHR 166-35)
(Land and Community Associates)



Fig. 66. Gilman House, Ashland (DHR 166-14)
(Land and Community Associates)